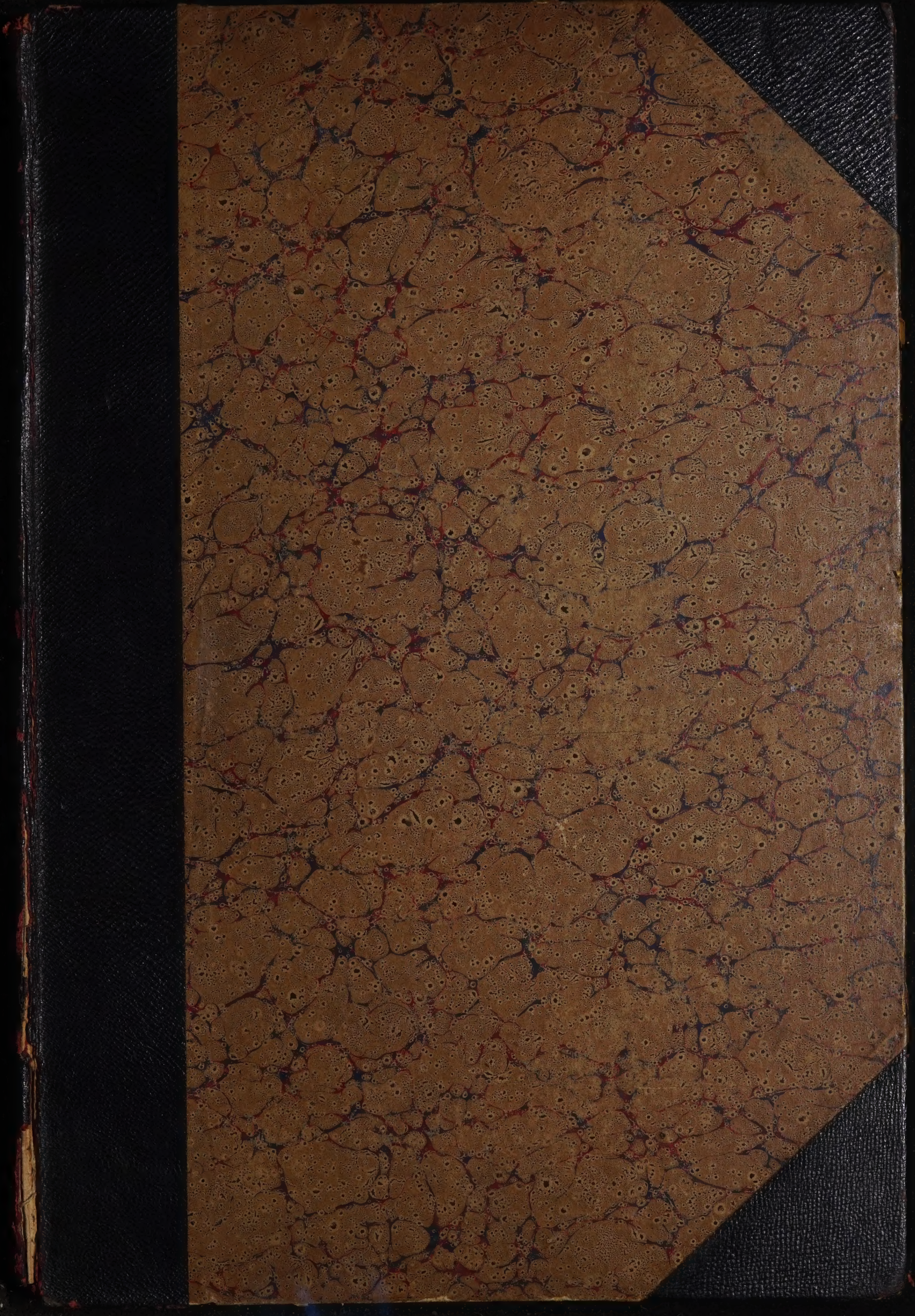
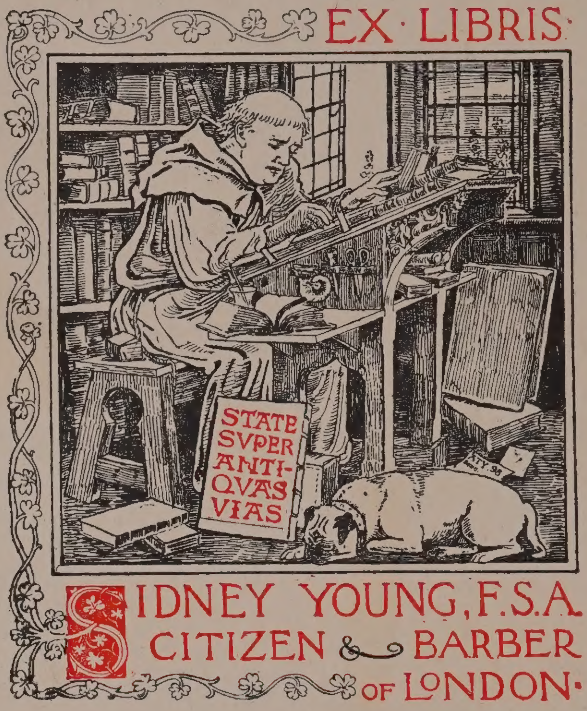


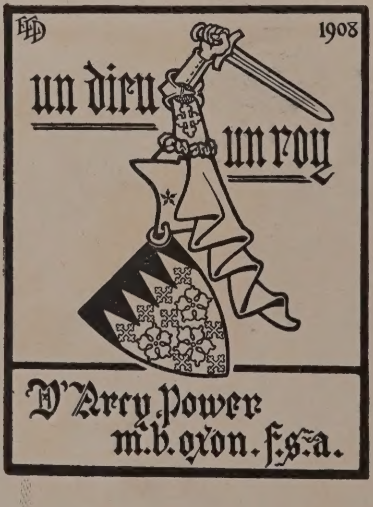
ACTS OF HENRY VIII, 1540.

2039/D

C·XVIII·12

S.T.C. 9401


EX·LIBRIS·
STATE SVPER ANTIQVAS VIAS
SIDNEY YOUNG, F.S.A.
CITIZEN & BARBER
OF LONDON·


1908
un dieu
un roy
D'Arcy Power
m.b. oxon. f.s.a.

92339

ANNO XXXII.

HENRICI OCTAVI

IN THE PARLYAMENTE BEGON at Weſtm̃. the. xxviii. of Aprill, the. xxxii. yeare of the reygne of the moſte excellente, moſt hyghe, and moſte myghty prynce, HENRYE the eyght by the grace of GOD, kyng of ENGLAND, & FRAVNCE defendoure of the faythe, lorde of Ireland, and in earth vnder CHRISTE ſupreame head of the churche of Englande, oure moſt redoubted ſouerayne lorde, there holden and afterwarde continued by dyuers prorogacions vnto the .xii. daye of Aprill in the ſayde yeare. In the laſt ſeſſion thereof begon the ſame .xii. day of Apryl, and from the ſame holden vnto the .xi. daye of May, in the .xxxii. yeare of his maieſties moſt proſperous reigne, frõ the which it was by prorogacion continued vntil the .xxv. of the ſame moneth of Maye, and holden vntill the .xxiiii. daye of Iulye the ſayde .xxxii. yeare: At which daye the ſayde parlyament was by his graces auctoritý finiſhed and diſſolued. Amonges many other the actes folowing by his highneſſe with thaſſẽt of the lordes ſpiritual and temporal, and the cõmons aſſembled in the ſayd parliament, haue bene eſtabliſhed, ordeyned and enacted.

The common bookes
are but xxxi / be
cause the [illegible] for the
[illegible] of [illegible]
prorogatons in [illegible]
booke of entres fo
[illegible] 13.

The [illegible] ys
not the [illegible] of
kynge [illegible]

ANNO. M. D. XL.

THE TABLE.

An acte howe by the kynges graunt landes, tenementes.&c.maye be by wyll.teſtement,or otherwiſe diſpoſed,and concerning wardes and primer ſeaſons. Capitu.i.
☞ An acte for limittacion of preſcription. Capitu.ii.
✗ An acte for the continuacion of certayne actes. Capitu.iii
☞ An acte for triall of treaſons.&c.in wales.&c. Capit.iiii.
¶ An acte for contentation of debtes vpon executions Capitulo.v.
¶ An acte for tryall of felonyes vpon conueyghing of horſes into Scotland. Capitulo.vi.
¶ An acte for true payment of tithes and offerynges. Capit.vii.
✗ An acte agaynſt ſellers and byars of feſantes and partriches. Capitu.viii.
☞ An acte agaynſt maintenaunce,embracery.&c.and agaynſt vnlawful byeng of titles, Capi.ix.
☞ An acte for the moderacion of the puniſhement of incontinency of pryeſtes,and women offending wyth them. Capitulo.x.
¶ An acte concerning ſtealyng of haukes egges,conyes,and deere. Cap.xi.
¶ An acte concerning ſaintuaryes priuileges of churches and churcheyardes. Capitu.xii.
¶ An acte concernyng the breede of horſes of hygher ſtature. Capitu.xiii.
¶ An acte for the maintenaunce of the Nauy of England,and for certayne rates of freyghtes. Capi.xiiii
¶ An acte concerning archebyſhops byſhops,theyr chauncellours,commiſſaries,archedeacons, and theyr officials to be in the commiſſion of the acte concernyng thabolicion of erronious opinions in chryſten religion. Capi.xv.
¶ An acte concerning ſtraungers. Cap.xvi.
✗ An acte for pauing of algate to white chapell,hyghe Holborne,chauncery lane,Grayes ynnes lane Showelane,and Fewter lane. Capitu.xvii.
☞ An acte for reedifieng of decayed houſes in ſundry townes and places of the realme. ca.xviij,
☞ An other acte for reedifieng of decayed houſes in ſundry townes of the weſt parties cap.xix.
☞ An acte concerning priuileges and fraunchiſes. capit.xx.
The abbreuiacion and limittacion of Trinitie terme. capi.xxi.
¶ An acte concerning thaccomptes of byſhops, and other for the tenth graunted to the kynges maieſtye. capitu.xxii.
☞ The ſubſidy of the clergy of the prouince of Canterbury, capitu.xxiii.
¶ An acte concernyng the landes and goodes of the hoſpitall of faynt Johnes of Jeruſalem, of england, Ireland,to be hereafter in the kynges handes and diſpoſicion, capit.xxiiii.
¶ An acte declaring the diſſolucion of the kynges pretenſed maryage wyth the ladye Anne of Cleues. capitu.xxvi
☞ An act concernyng true opinions and declaracions of chryſtes religion, capitu.xxvi
¶ The reſumpcion of extra ordinary grauntes,and licences,of abſence and reuercyons in the towne of caleys and the marches of the ſame,and in Berwyke,and of the ſherykwykes for lyfe in Wales, capitu.xxvii.
☞ An acte that leſſees ſhall enioy theyr fermes agaynſt theyr tenauntes in tayle, or in the ryghte of theyr wyues or churches.&c. capitulo.xxviii.
✗ An acte concerning cuſtomable landes in Oſweld bek ſoke. capit.xxix.
An acte concerning miſpleading,ieofailes,and atturneyes. capitu.xxx.
☞ An act for thauoyding of recoueries by colluſion by tenantes for terme of lyfe. capitu.xxxi
¶ An act concerning ioyntenante for terme of lyfe or yeres. capit.xxxii
✗ That ~~wrongfull diſſeiſons~~ no diſcent in the lawe. spryngyd vpon diss[illegible] shall be capitulo.xxxiii
¶ An acte concerning grauntees or reuercions to take auauntage of the condicions to be performed by the leſſees. cap.xxxiiii
☞ An acte that Juſtices of the foreſtes may make deputies. capi.xxxv
An acte for therpoſition of the ſtatute of fynes. capit.xxxvi
An acte for recouery of arrerages,of rentes by execution of tenant in fee ſimple. capitulo.xxxvii.
¶ An acte concernyng procontractes of maryages and touching degrees of conſanguinitye. capitulo.xxxviii.
☞ The iuriſdiction of the great mayſter of the kynges houſeholde. capi.xxxix.
¶ An act concernyng the priuileges of phiſicions. capitulo.xl,
¶ An acte concernyng bakyng of horſebreadde. capitu.xli.
¶ An acte concernyng Barbours and ſurgeons to be of one company. capitu.xlii.
☞ An acte concerning ſhyre dayes in the county Palantine of Cheſter, capitu.xliii
¶ An acte that the towne of Royſton is reduced to one newe paryſhe. capitu.xliiii.
☞ The erection of the court of the fyrſt frutes and tenth. capitulo.xlv.
The eſtabliſhment of the court of the kynges wardes. capitu.xlvi.
¶ An acte that the byſhop of Norwyche ſhalbe charged with the collection of the kynges tenthe in his dioceſſe. capitu,xlvii.
¶ An acte concernyng the kynges moſt gracious generall and fre pardon. cap.xlviii.

FINIS TABVLÆ.

LIBRARY

¶ An acte how by the kynges graunt, landes tenementes.⁊c.may be by will teſtament oꝛ otherwiſe diſpoſed and concerning wardes and. pꝛimer ſeaſons, Cap,i.

nōte

WHERE THE KINGES MOSTE ROYall maieſte in all the tyme of hys moſte gracious and noble reigne hath euer ben mercifull louyng and beneuolent and moſt gracious ſoueraine loꝛde vnto all and ſingular his louinge and obedient ſubiectes,⁊ by many times paſte hath not onely ſhewed and imparted to thē generalli by his many and often great and beneficiall pardons heretofoꝛe by auctoꝛyties of his parliamentes graunted , but all ſo by diuers other waies and meanes many great and ample grauntes and benignitees in ſuch wyſe as al his ſaid ſubiectes ben moſt bounden to the vttermoſte of all theyꝛ powers and graces by them receiued of god,to render and geue vnto his maieſte their moſt humble reuerence and obedient thankes and ſeruices, with their dayly and continual pꝛaiers to al mghty god foꝛ the coutinuall pꝛeſeruacion of his moſt ryall aſtate in moſte kyngly honour and pꝛoſperitie:yet all waies his maieſte beyng replete and endowed by god wyth grace goodnes and liberalitee moſt tenderly conſidering that his ſayde obedient and louing ſubiectes can not vſe oꝛ exerciſe them ſelues accoꝛdyng to their eſtates degrees faculties and qualities,oꝛ to beare them ſelues in ſuch wiſe as that they may conneniently kepe and mainteine theyꝛ hoſpitalitees and families noꝛ the good educacions and bꝛinginge vp of theiꝛ laufull generacions which in this realme laude be to god,is in all partes very great and abundant,but that in maner of neceſſite as by daily experience is manifeſted and knowen they ſhall not be able of theyꝛ pꝛoper goodes cattals ⁊ other moueable ſubſtance to diſcharge ther debtes, and after their degrees ſet foꝛth and aduaunce their childꝛen and poſterities wherfoꝛe our ſaide ſouerayne loꝛd moſte vertuouſely conſyderinge the moꝛtalitee that is to euery perſon at goddes wyll and pleaſure mooſte common and vncertaine of his moſt bleſſed dyſpoſicion and lyberalitye being wyllinge to releue and helpe his ſaide ſubiectes in their ſaid necſſy- being wylling to releue and helpe his ſayd ſubyectes in their ſaid neceſſyties and debilitye is contented and pleaſed that it be oꝛdeined , ⁊ enacted by auctoꝛitie of thys pꝛeſent parliamente in maner and foꝛme as hereafter foloweth that is to ſaie that all and euery perſon and perſones hauyng oꝛ whiche hereafter ſhall haue any manours lands tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes holden in ſocage oꝛ of the nature of ſocage tenoure, and not hauinge any manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes holden of the kynge our ſoueraigne loꝛd by knights ſeruice oꝛ by ſocage tenure in chief, oꝛ of the nature of ſocage tenure in chiefe noꝛ of any other perſon aꝛ perſons by knightes ſeruice from the.xx.day of July in the yere of oure loꝛd god,M.v.C.and foꝛty ſhall haue full and free libertye power and aucto-

no pagina 5

predeceſſour, but onely of the ſeaſon or poſſeſſion of his aunceſtor or predeceſſor which hath ben or now is or ſhall be ſeaſed of the ſayd manoures landes tenementes rentes, annuityes commons pencions porcions, corradies or other herditamentes wythin thre ſcore yeres next before the feſte of the ſame writte or next before the ſaid preſcription title or claime ſo herafter to be ſewed commenſed brought made, or had.

☞ And be it further enacted by the auctoritye aforſayd ,at no maner of perſon nor perſons ſhall hereafter ſue haue or mainieyn any aſſice of mort aunceſtor Coſſnage. Alye wryte oentrye vpon diſſeaſon done to any of his aunceſtors or predeceſſors or any other action poſſeſſary vpon the poſſeſſion of any of his aunceſtours or predeceſſours for any manours lands tenementes or other herdytamentes of any further ſeaſon or pooſſeſſyon of his or their anceſtour or predeceſſour but onely of the ſeaſon or poſſeſſiõ of his or their annceſtour or predeceſſour whych was or hereafter ſhalbe ſeaſed of the ſame manours lãde tenementes or other hereditamentes withĩ fifty yeares nexte before the teſte of the orignal of the ſame writ hereafter to be brought.

☞ And be it furcher enacted by the auctoritye aforeſayd , that no perſone nor perſons ſhall hereafter ſue haue or mainteine any action for any mamours landes tenementes or other he reditamentes of or vpon his or their owne ſeaſon or poſſeſſon therin aboue thirtie yeres next before the teſte of the original of the ſame writ hereaftee to be brought.

¶ And be it alſo enacted, by the auctority aforeſayde that no perſone nor perſons ſhall herafter make any auowry or cogniſance , for any rent ſuyte or ſeruice, and alledge anye ſeaſon of any rente, ſuyt or ſeruice in the ſame auowry or cogniſance in the poſſeſſion of his or theyr aunceſtors, or predeceſſor or predeceſſours, or in his owne poſſeſſion, or in the poſſeſſion of any other, whoſe eſtate he ſhal pretẽd or claime to haue, aboue forty yeres next before the making of the ſayd auowry or coniſance,

¶ And ouer that be it enacted by the auctoritye aforeſayd, that all formedownes in reuerter, formedownes in remainder, and ſcire facias vpon fines of any manours, landes tenementes, or other hereditamentes at any time hereafter to be ſued, ſhal be ſued vſed and taken within fifty yeres next after the title and cauſe of action fallen, and at no time after the ſayd fifty yeres paſſed,

¶ And be it alſo enacted by auctorite afore ſayd, that if any perſonne or perſons at any tyme hereafter do ſue any of the ſayd actions or writtes for any manors landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, or make any auowry coniſance preſcripcion title or claime of or for any rent ſute ſeruiſe or other hereditamentes, and can uot proue, that he or they, or hys or their anceſtours or predeceſſours were in actual poſſeſſion or ſeaſon of and in the ſame manours landes tenementes rentes ſuites, ſeruiſes annuities cõmons penſions porcions corrodies, or other hereditamentes at any time or times within the yeares before limitted and appoynted in thys preſent

acte

ſpecialdiuiſions,as it may be knowen in ſeueraltee, to and for the aduauncement of his wife,preferment of his children, and payment of hys deptes,or otherwiſe at his wil and pleaſure,any lawe, ſtatute, cuſtome or other thing to the contrary therof notwithſtanding Sauing and reſeruing to the kingour ſouerayne lord,the cnſtodye, wardſhyp , and prymer ſeaſon or any ofthem,as the caſe ſhal requyre,of as muche of the ſame manours, landes tenementes, or hereditamentes as ſhal amounte and extend to the full and cleare yerely value of the third parte thereof without any diminucion,dower,fraud,couein charge,or abridgement of any of the ſame thirde parte,or of the full profites thereof, Sauinge alſo and reſeruing to the kynge our ſayde ſoueraygne lorde all fines for alyenacions of al ſuch manours landes,tenementes, and herediramentes, holden of the king by knyght ſeruyce in chyefe,whereof there ſhal be any alteracion of freholde or inheritaunce,made by will or otherwyſe,as is aboueſayd.

¶ And be it enacted by auctority aforeſayd, that all and ſingular perſon and perſons,hauyng manours,landes,tenementes,or hereditamentes of eſtate of inheritance,holden of the king in chiefe by knightes ſeruice, and hauing other manours landes,tenementes,or hereditamentes holden of the kyng,or of any other perſon or perſons by knyghtes ſeruyce or otherwyſe,euery ſuch perſon and perſons,from theſayd .xx.daye of Iulye ſhall haue ful power and auctority to geue diſpoſe,wil or aſſigne by his laſt wil in writing or otherwyſe by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his life, two partes of the ſame manours landes tenemētes or hereditamentes,in thre partes to be deuided,or els as much of the ſame manours, landes, tenementes and hereditamentes, as ſhal extend or amount to the yerely value of two partes of the ſame,in thre partes to be deuided in certainty and by ſpecial deuiuiſions,as it may be knowen in ſeueraltye,to and for the aduancement of his wyfe,preferment of his children , and paymente of hys debtes,or otherwiſe at his wil and pleaſure.any lawe, ſtatute cuſtome or other thing to the contrary therof notwithſtanding. Sauyng alwaye and reſeruyng to the kyng our ſoueraygne lord, the cuſtodye,wardeſhyp, and prymer ſeaſon or any of them,as the caſe ſhall requyre,of as muche of the ſame manours,landes tenementes,or other hereditamentes as ſhall amount and extende to the ful and clere yearely value of the thyrde partte thereof,without any maner diminucion,dower,fraude couein, charge, or ſubtraction of the ſame thyrd parte,or of the full profites thereof.

Sauing alway and reſeruing to our ſayd ſoueraine lord the kynge all fynes for alienacion of any ſuch manours , landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of the kynge by knyghtes ſeruice in chyefe, whereof there ſhal be any alteracion of freholde or inherytance, made by will or otherwyſe,as is aboueſayde.

¶ Be it further enacted by the auctority aboueſayd:that if any ꝑſon or perſons hold any manors landes tẽtes or hereditamentes only of any other pag 2

lord or perſone, than of the kyng our ſayde ſoueraygne lorde by knyghtes ſeruyce, & other landes and tenements in ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure, that than euery ſuch perſon ſhall or may giue, diſpoſe, or aſſure. by his laſte wil or otherwiſe by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his life two partes of the ſayd manours, landes, and tenements holden by knightes ſeruyce, or of as much thereof as ſhall amount to the full yearely value of two partes, in maner and fourme as is aboue declared: And alſo all the landes and tenementes holden by ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure, at his will and pleaſure as is aboue written Sauing and reſeruing to the lorde of the landes and tenementes holden by knyghtes ſeruice, for his cuſtoſtye and wardſhip, as much of the ſame landes and tenementes as ſhall extende or amount to the full and cleare yerely value of the thirde parte of the ſame landes and tenementes holden by knyghtes ſeruyce, without any diminucion, dower, fraude, couein, charge, or ſubtraction of any porcion of that thyrd parte, or of the clere yerely value therof in maner and fourme aforeſayd.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritye aboueſayd, that if any perſon or perſons holde any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes onely of the kyng our ſouerayne lord by knightes ſeruice and not in chiefe or holde any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes of our ſayde ſoueraygne lorde by knightes ſeruice, and not in chiefe, and alſo hold other manours landes, tenementes and other hereditamentes of any other perſon or perſons by knyghtes ſeruice, and alſo holde other manours, landes tenementes or hereditamentes of any other perſon or perſons in ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure, that than all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſhall and may giue diſpoſe, wil, deuiſe, and aſſure, by his laſt will or otherwiſe, by any acte or actes lawfully done & executed in his lyfe two partes of the ſame manors landes tenementes and hereditaments, holdē of our ſayd ſoueraine lorde the kyng by knightes ſeruyce, and two partes of the manors landes tenementes and hereditaments, holden of any other perſon or perſons by knightes ſeruyce, or as much of eyther of theym as ſhall amount to the full yerely value of two partes in maner and fourme as is aboue declared: and alſo of al his landes and tenements ſo holden in ſocage, or of the nature of ſocage tenure, at his fre wil and pleaſure.

Sauing & reſeruing to the kynges hyghnes, the cuſtody and wardſhip of as much of the ſame manors landes, tenements or other hereditaments, as ſhal extend and amount to the full and clere yerely value of the thyrde part of the ſayd manors landes tenements, and hereditamentes ſo holdē of his highnes by knightes ſeruice, without any diminuciō dower, fraud couein, charge, and ſubtraction of any porcion of that third part, or of the full profites therof. And alſo ſauinge and reſeruing to the lordes of whom any of the ſayd manours landes, tenementes or other hereditaments ben holdē by knightes ſeruice for cuſtody & wardſhip, as much of the ſame manours landes, tenementes or hereditamentes holden of them or any of thē by knightes ſeruice, as ſhal extend and amount to the full and clere yerely value of the thyrd parte of the ſame, without anye diminucion, charge, fraude couein, or ſubtraction of any porcion of that thyrde, or of the cleare yerely value of the thyrde parte therof, in maner and forme aboue declared

¶ Prouided alway and it is furder enacted by the auctority aforſayd that if that third part of the manours landes tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any of the kinges ſubiectes, which in anye of the caſes aboueſayde ſhall hereafter come to the kinges hyghnes, his heyres or ſucceſſours by vertue of this acte, as is aboueſayd, be not or do not amount to the cleare yerely value of the third part of al the ſayd manors, landes tenementes, or other hereditamentes wherof the kinges hyghnes is or ſhalbe intitled to haue the cuſtody or primer ſeaſon, as is aboueſayde: that than our ſayde soueraygne lorde and his heyres ſhal and may at his or theyr free libertye and pleaſure take into his or theyr handes and poſſeſſion, as much of the other two partes of the ſayd manors landes tenementes and other hereditamẽtes, as with that of the ſame manours landes, tenements or hereditamentes holden remaining in the kinges handes ſhal make up the clere yerely value of the full third parte of the ſayd manours landes ⁊ tenementes ſo to be had to the kinges highnes in title of wardeſhippe and primer ſeaſon, or any of them, as the caſe ſhall requyre, and like benefyt and aduauntage to be geuen to euery lorde and lordes, of whom any ſuch manours landes tenementes or hereditaments ben or ſhalbe holden by knightes ſeruice as is aboueſayd, concerning onely his third part of or for title of wardeſhip

¶ Prouided alway, and be it further enacted by the auctority aforeſayd, that euery perſon and perſons, ſhal ſewe theyr liueryes, for poſſeſſions, reuercions or remaynders, and alſo paye relyefes and heriets after ſuche maner and fourme, as they ſhould or oughte to haue done before the making of this acte, and as if this acte had neuer bene made. And that fines for alienacions ſhal be payd in the kinges chauncery for and upon writtes of entre in the poſte to be obteyned in the ſame court of Chauncery, after the ſayd .xx. daye of Julye, for common recoueryes to be had or ſuffered of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of the kynge in chyefe: in like maner and fourme as is uſed upon alienacions of ſuche manours landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, ſo holden in chiefe, by fyne or feoffement.

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the auctoritye aforeſayd, that in ſuch caſes, where fines for alienacions ſhalbe payd in the kynges Chauncery, for writtes of entre in the poſte, as is aforeſayde, that then none other fine ſhalbe paid in the ſame court for any ſuch writtes: anye uſage or cuſtome to the contrary therof notwithſtanding.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritye aforeſayd, that where two or more perſons nowe holde, or hereafter ſhal holde any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes of the kyng our ſoueraygne lord by knightes ſeruice, ioyntly to theym and to the heyres of one of them, and he that hath the inheritaunce therof,dieth his heyre beinge within age, that in euery ſuch caſe the kyng ſhall haue the warde and mariage of the bodye of ſuch heyre ſo beyng within age, the lyfe of the freholder or freholders of the ſayd manours landes,tenementes, or hereditamentes, ſo holden by knyghtes ſeruice notwithſtanding. Sauing and reſeruing to al and euery woman and women al and euery ſuche right title intereſt of dower, as they or any of theym owe to haue, or be or ſhall be iuſtlye intitled to haue clayme or demaund of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamēts by the lawes of this realme,to be taken or aſſygned vnto theim or anye of them.out of the two partes of the ſayd manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes ſeuered and deuyded from the thyrd parte as is aboueſayd, and not otherwyſe. And ſauing alſo to the king our ſoueraygne lord, his heyres and ſucceſſours the reuercions of all ſuche tenauntes in iointe tenure and dower,immediatly after the death of ſuch tenauntes,if they ſhall happen to die during the minoritie of the kinges wardes.

¶ An acte for limittacion of preſcription.

Forſomuche as the time of limittacion appointed for ſhewyng of writtes of right, and other writtes of poſſeſſion ⁊ ſeaſon of mens aunceſtours or predeceſſours,or of their owne poſſeſſiō or ſeaſon, by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme heretofore made, limitted ⁊ appointed,extende and be of ſo farre and long time paſt, that it is aboue the remembraunce of any liuing man,trewly to trye and knowe the perfect certaintie of ſuch thynges,as hath or ſhall come in tryall, or done extend vnto the time and times limitted by the ſayd lawes and ſtatutes, to the great daunger of mens conſcience,that haue or ſhal be impanelled in any Jurye for the tryall of the ſame : and alſo it is a great occaſion of much trouble, vexacion and ſuytes to the kinges louing ſubiectes, at the common lawes of this realme,ſo that no man although he and hys anceſtours and thoſe whoſe eſtate he or they haue,haue ben in peaſeable poſſeſſion of a long ſeaſon,of and in landes tenementes ⁊ other hereditamentes is or can be in any ſurety,quietnes or reſt, of and in the ſame without a good remedy and reformacion be had made and prouided for the ſame. Be it therfore enacted by the kyng our ſoueraine lorde,the lordes ſpirituall and temporal,and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled and by the auctority of the ſame,that no maner of perſon or perſons ſhall from hēſeforth ſue haue or maintein any writ of righte or make anye preſcription,title or clayme to or for any manours landes tenementes rentes annuities commons pencions porcions corrodyes or other hereditamentes of the poſſeſſion of his or their aunceſtour or predeceſſour:and declare and allege any further ſeaſon or poſſeſſion of hys or theyr aunceſtor or predeceſſour

Deceſſour

post 2a [illegible]

ritye to geue diſpoſe wyll and deuiſe as wel by his laſte wil and teſtamēt in wꝛitting oꝛ otherwiſe by any act oꝛ actes laufully executed in his life al his ſaid manours lands tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes oꝛ any of them at his fre wil and pleaſure any lawe ſtatute oꝛ other thinge hertofoꝛe had made oꝛ vſed to the contrary not withſtanding.

☞ And that all and euery perſon and perſons hauyng manours lands tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes holden of the kyng our ſoueraine loꝛd his heires oꝛ ſucceſſonrs in ſocage, oꝛ of the nature of ſocage tenur in chief, & hauyng any other manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditaments holden of any other perſon oꝛ perſons in ſocage, oꝛ of the nature of ſocage tenur and not hauing any manours landes tenementes oꝛ herditamentes holden of the kyng our ſoueraygne loꝛd by knightes ſeruice noꝛ of any other loꝛde oꝛ perſon by lyke ſeruice, from the.xx day, of Julie in the ſayde yere of our loꝛde god .M.v,C. and foꝛtye ſhall haue full and free lybertye power and auctoꝛitie to geue, wyll dyſpoſe and deuiſe as well by his laſte wyll oꝛ teſtament in wꝛytyng oꝛ otherwiſe by any acte oꝛ actes lawfully executed in his lyfe, al hys ſayd manours landes tenementes and heredytamentes oꝛ any of them at his fre wyll and pleaſure any lawe ſtatutes cuſtome oꝛ other thing hertofoꝛe had made oꝛ vſed to the contrarie not withſtandyng, Sauyng alway and reſeruing to the kyng our ſoueraygne loꝛde hys heires and ſucceſſours al his right title and intereſte of pꝛimer ſeaſon and reliefes, and alſo all other rightes and duetyes foꝛ tenures in ſocage oꝛ of the nature of ſocage tenure in chiefe, as heretofoꝛe hath bene vſed and accuſtomed the ſame manours, landes tenementns oꝛ heredytamentes to be taken had and ſued out of and from the handes of his hyghnes his heires and ſucceſſours by the perſon oꝛ perſons to whom any ſuch manours landes teuementes oꝛ hereditamentes ſhall be dyſpoſed willed oꝛ deuiſed in ſuch and like maner and foꝛme as hath ben vſed by any heyꝛe oꝛ heires befoꝛe the makyng of this eſtatute. And ſauyng and reſeruynge alſo fines foꝛ alienacions of ſuch manours landes tenementes oꝛ heredytamentes holden of the kynge our ſoueraine loꝛd in ſocage, oꝛ of the nature of ſocage tenure in chiefe wherof ther ſhal by any alteracion of freeholde oꝛ inheritance, made by wyl oꝛ otherwiſe as is afoꝛſayd.

☞ And it is further enacted by thauctoꝛitye afoꝛſayd, that al and ſingular perſon and perſones hauyng any manours landes tenementes oꝛ heredytamentes of eſtate of inheritance, holden of the kynges hyghneſſe in chiefe by knyghtes ſeruice oꝛ of the nature of kynghtes ſeruice in chyefe frome the ſayd twentie day of July, ſhall haue full power and auctoꝛitye, by his laſt wyl by wꝛytyng oꝛ otherwiſe by any act oꝛ actes lawefully excuted in his life to gyue, dyſpoſe, wyll oꝛ aſſygne two partes of the ſame manours landes tenementes oꝛ heredytamentes in thꝛee parties to be deuided oꝛ elles as muche of the ſayd manours, landes, tenementes, oꝛ hereditamentes, as ſhall extende oꝛ amounte to the yerely valewe of two partes of the ſame in thꝛe partes to be deuided in certaynty and by

ſpecial

pag 3 [illegible]

act and in maner and fourme as is aforeſayd if the ſame be trauerſed or dented by the partie plaintife demandant or auowant, or by the partie tenant or defendant that than and after ſuch tryall therin had all and euery ſuch perſon and perſones and their heyres ſhall from henſeforthe be vtterly barred for euer of all and euery the ſayd writtes actions auowries coniſance preſcripcion title and clayme herafter to be ſued, had or made of and for the ſame manours, landes tenementes herditamentes, or other the premiſſes, or any parte of the ſame forthe whyche the ſame action, writte, auowry, coniſance preſcription, title, or clayme hereafter ſhall be at any time had ſewed or made.

☞ Prouided alway and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforſayd that al and euery perſon and perſons, whych now haue any of the ſaid actions writtes auowires Scirefacias coniſance perſcripcion title or claime dependyng or that hereafter ſhall ſew commence make or bryng any of the ſaide writtes or actions, or make any of the ſaid auowries cogniſances preſcripcion titles or claime, at any time before the feaſt of the aſſencion of our lord god whych ſhalbe in the yere of our lorde god a thouſand , fiue hundreth forty and ſixe, ſhal alledge the ſeaſon of his or their aunceſtoues or predeceſſours, or his own poſſeſſion and ſeaſon and alſo haue all other lyke aduauntage to all intentes and purpoſes in the ſame writtes actions auowries coniſances preſcriptions titles and claime, as he or they myght haue had at any time before the making of this eſtatute this acte or any thynge therin conteined to the contrary not withſtanding.

☞ Prouided alſo and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforſaid ,that if any perſon or perſones beynge now within the age of. xxi. yeres, or couerte baron or in priſon or out of thys realme of Englande , now hauynge cauſe to haue ſue commence make or bring any of the ſayd writtes actions or to make any auowries cogniſances.preſcripcion tytles or claymes that it ſhall be lawfull to ſuch perſon and perſons beyng within age couert baron, in priſon or out of this realme to ſue commence or bring any of the ſaid writtes or adtions or make any of the ſayd auowries cogniſances preſcripcions titles or claimes at any time within ſixe yeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons now beyng within age ſhall accomplyſhe the age of.xxi.yeres, or within ſixeyeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons nowbeing couert baron ſhall be ſole or within ſixe yeres next after ſuche perſone or perſons now being in priſon, ſhall be at this libertie, or within ſixe yeres next after ſuch perſon or perſons now beyng out of this realme, ſhall come and be within this realme, And that euery ſuch perſō and perſons in their ſaid actions writtes auowries coniſances preſcripcion titles or claymes to be made ſued or commenced within the ſaid ſyxe yeres ſhall allege within the ſayd ſext yeres the ſeaſon of hys or their aunceſtours or predeceſſous or of his own poſſeſſion, or of the poſſeſſion of thoſe whoſe eſtate he ſhal than clayme: And alſo within the ſame ſixe yeres ſhall haue all and euery lyke aduauntages to all intentes and purpoſes in the ſame as he or they

might

myght haue had befoꝛe the makinge of this acte. and as though this acte had neuer bene had ne made: This acte oꝛ anye thing therin conteyned to the contrary notwithſtanding.

¶ Pꝛouided alſo that if it happen the ſayd perſon oꝛ perſons now beinge wythin age oꝛ couert baron, in pꝛiſon oꝛ out of this realme, hauinge cauſe to ſue. commence make oꝛ bꝛyng any the ſayd wꝛittes, actions, auowꝛyes, cogniſance, pꝛeſcription, title, oꝛ clayme, to deceaſſe within age, oꝛ beynge couert, as is afoꝛeſayd, oꝛ during the time he oꝛ they ſhall be in pꝛiſon, oꝛ out of this realme, oꝛ to deceaſſe within .vi. yeres next after ſuch perſonne oꝛ perſons ſhall accomplyſhe his oꝛ theyꝛ ful age, oꝛ ſhalbe at large within this realme, oꝛ ſhal become ſole, and no determinacion oꝛ iudgemente had of ſuch titles actions rightes, ſo to them acrewed: that than the next heire oꝛ heyꝛes of ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons beyng in pꝛyſon oꝛ out of this realme, oꝛ within age, oꝛ being couert baron ſo dying, ſhal haue and enioy all and euery ſuch liberty and aduauntage, to ſue demaunde, aduowe, declare oꝛ make the ſayd titles, claymes, pꝛeſcriptions, wythin ſyxe yeares next after the death of ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons, nowe impꝛyſoned oꝛ being out of thys realme oꝛ within age, oꝛ couert de baron, in ſuch oꝛ lyke maner and fourm to all intentes and purpoſes, as the ſame infant after his full age; oꝛ the ſayd woman couert after the death of her huſbande, oꝛ the ſame perſonne beyng out of this realme, after his repayꝛe oꝛ comminge into the ſame, oꝛ the ſayd perſon impꝛiſoned after his enlargement and commyng oute of pꝛyſon, ſhould oꝛ might haue had within .vi. yeares then next enſuynge by foꝛce and vertue of the pꝛouiſion laſt befoꝛe reherſed, any thing in this acte contayned to the contrary therof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ Pꝛouided alſo, that if any perſon oꝛ perſons, befoꝛe the ſayd feaſt of the aſſencion of our loꝛd god, which ſhalbe in the ſayd yeare of our loꝛde God a Thouſand fyue hundꝛeth foꝛtye and ſyxe, commence and ſue anye of the ſayd actions oꝛ wꝛittes, oꝛ make any auowꝛy, pꝛeſcription, title oꝛ clayme. and the ſame action wꝛitte, auowꝛy, coniſances, pꝛeſcripcion, title oꝛ claime happen by the death of anye the parties to the ſame; to be abated befoꝛe iudgement oꝛ determinacion thereof had, that then the ſayd perſon oꝛ perſons being demaundauntes oꝛ auowantes, oꝛ making anye ſuche cognyſaunce, pꝛeſcription, title, oꝛ clayme, being than on lyue, and if not, than the next heyꝛe oꝛ heyꝛes of ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons ſo deceaſſed, may commence and purſue his oꝛ theyꝛ action and ſuyte and make his oꝛ theyꝛ auowꝛy coniſaunce, pꝛeſtription title oꝛ clayme foꝛ oꝛ vppon the ſame matter wythin one yeare next after ſuch action oꝛ ſuyte abated, and ſhall haue and enioye all and euery ſuch libertie and aduauntage, to ſue demaund auow declare oꝛ make their ſaid titles, claymes ⁊ pꝛeſcriptions within the ſaid one yere as the demandant oꝛ demaundauntes in ſuch wꝛitte oꝛ ſuite abated, oꝛ as ſuch as did auow oꝛ make coniſaunce title oꝛ claime oꝛ pꝛeſcription ſhould oꝛ might haue done had, vſed, made, oꝛ enioyed in the ſaid foꝛmer action oꝛ ſuyte, any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Pꝛouided

¶ Prouided furthermore,that if any falſe verdite happen hereafter to be geuen or made in any of the ſayd actions,ſuytes,auowryes,preſcripcions, titles or claymes,that than the partye greued by reaſon of the ſame, ſhall and may haue his attaint vpon euery ſuch verdit ſo geuẽ or made,and the plaintife in the ſame attaynt vpon iudgement for him geuen,ſhal haue his recouery,execution,and other aduauntage in like maner & fourme as here tofore hath ben vſed and accuſtomed,any thing before in this act conteyned to the contrary therof notwithſtanding.

An acte for the continuacion of certayn actes.Cap.iii.

VHERE IN THE laſt parlyament begunne and holden at London the thyrd day of Nouember,in the, xxi.yeare of the kynges moſte gracious reygne,and from thens adiourned to Weſtm̃.and there holden and continued by ſundry prorogacions,It was enacted amonges other thinges that al forein pleas,triable by the countrey,which ſhuld be pleaded by any perſon or perſons,arrained vpon any inditement for any pety treaſon,murder, or felony,ſhuly be tried before the ſame Iuſtices,afore whom ſuch perſon ſhould be arrayned,and by the ſame iurors of the county,that ſhal trye the pety treaſõ murder or felony,without any further reſpite or delay.And that no perſon or perſons arrained for any pety treaſon murder or felony,ſhuld be admitted to any peremptory chalenge, aboue the numbre of.xx.which act was made to endure to the end of the next parliament,as by the ſayd acte amonges diuers cauſes and prouiſions conteined in the ſame more plainly is expreſſed.And wher alſo in the ſame parliament it was enacted,that no perſon or perſons,whiche ſhuld happen to be found gylty after the lawes of this realme for any maner of pety treaſon or for any wylfull murder of malyce prepenſed or for robbyng of any churches,chapelles,or other holy places,or for robbyng of any perſon or perſons in their dwelling houſes or dwellyng place the owner or dweller in the ſaid houſe his wife, his children or ſeruauntes than beyng within and put in feare and dreade by the ſame,or for robbyng of any perſon or perſons in or nere aboute the hygh waies or for wyllfull burnynge of any dwellyng houſes or barnes wherin any corne or grayne ſhall happen to be nor that any perſon or perſons beyng found gylty of any abettement procurement helpyng maintenyng or counſailyng of or to any ſuch pety treaſon murders or felonyes, ſhuld be admitted to the benefite of their clergy,ſuch as be within holy orders that is to ſay,of the orders of ſubdiacon or aboue all only except with many other clauſes and prouiſions conteined in the ſaid act as by ẏ ſame act more plainly apereth which act was alſo made to continue and endure to the laſt day of the next parlyament.And wher alſo in the ſame parlyament it was further enacted that euery ſuch perſon and perſones,whych ſhuld happen to be endited of any pety treaſon wylful burnyng of houſes, murder ,robbery,or burgularye,or other felonye,accordinge to the tenoure and meaning of the ſayd eſtatute next aboue reherſed, and thereupon arrayned,did ſtand muet of malice or froward mind,or challenge peremptory aboue the numbre of.xx.perſons,or wil not anſwer directlye to the ſame inditement and felony,, wherupon they ſhall be arrayned, that then euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſhuld loſe the benefice and priuilege of their clergy And it was alſo ordayned by the ſame act,that if any perſon or perſons be indited and found gilty for ſtealing of any goods or cattels, in anye countye of this realme,or beynge indited ſtand muet of malyce,or chalenge peremptory aboue the numbre of.xx.perſones,or wil not aunſwer directlye to the lawe,ſhuld alſo loſe the benefite of theyr clergy, in like maner & forme as they ſhould haue done ,if they had ben indited,arrayned,and found giltie in the ſame county,where the ſame robbery or burgulary wer done,if it ſhal appere to the Juſtices by euidence or examinacion,that the ſaid felōs or robbers arrayned afore them,ſhould or ought to haue loſt their clergye by force of the ſayd eſtatute,in caſe they had ben found giltye of the ſame. felonies or burgularies,in the ſame ſhire where they were cōmitted,as by the ſayd act amonges other thinges more at large is expreſſed.And where alſo in the ſaid parliament it was further ordeined that the deteſtable vice of buggery,committed with mankind or beaſt,ſhould be felonye, and that the offenders therin ſhould loſe the priuelege of their clergye , whyche acte was made to endure to the laſt day of the next parliament, as by the ſame acte amonges other thinges it appeareth more at large.And where alſo in the parliament begonne and holden at Weſtm. the eyght day of June, in the.xxviii.yere of the reigne of our ſayd moſt drad ſoueraygne lorde kynge Henry the eyght,& there continued and kept vntil the diſſolucion thereof It was ordayned and enacted,that all and ſingular the ſayd ſeuerall actes aboue remembred,and euery of them, ſhoulde continue and endure in theyr force and ſtrength,and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſte day of the next parliament.And it was alſo ordeyned by the auctoritie of the ſame parliament, that ſuche as be within holye orders,ſhould from thence forthe,ſtande and be vnder the ſame paynes and daungers for the offēces conteyned in anye of the ſayde ſtatutes, and be vſed and ordered to all intentes and purpoſes,as other perſonnes not beynge within holye orders, any prouiſion or exception ſpecified in any of the ſayde actes, or anye other vſage or cuſtome of this realme to the contrary therof not withſtandynge as by the ſame actes among other thinges therin contained more plainly appeare.And foraſmuche as all and ſingular the ſayd ſeueral actes aboue mencioned be good and benefycial for the common wealth of this realme Be it therfore enacted and ordained by the auctority of this preſent parliament,that all and ſingular the ſayd ſeuerall actes and euery of them, and all clauſes,articles,and prouiſions in them and euery of them conteyned, ſhal continue and endure in theyr force and ſtrength,and be obſerued and kept for euer.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by auctooritye of this preſent parliament, that ſuch perſons as ben or ſhalbe within holy orders, whyche by the lawes of this realme ought or may haue their clergie for any felonyes, and ſhall be admitted to the ſame, ſhall be brent in the hand lyke maner and fourme as lay clerkes ben accuſtomed in ſuch caſes, and ſhal ſuffer and incurre afterwarde al ſuch paynes daungers, and forfaytures, as be ordered & vſed for their offences of felony, to all ententes, purpoſes, and conſtructions, as laye perſons admitted to theyr clergye, be or ought to be ordered and vſed by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, any ſtatutes, lawes, prouiſions, priuileges, cuſtomes, or any other thyng to the contrary thereof heretofore vſed notwithſtanding.

¶ An acte for the tryall of treaſons. &c. in Wales. &c. Cap. iiii.

FOr the ſpedy tryal and puniſhement of ſuch perſons as haue committed and done, or hereafter ſhal commit and perpetrat any maner of treaſons or miſpriſions of treaſons, wythin the principalytye and dominion of Wales, and marches of the ſame, or els wher within any the kynges dominions, where his graces originall writtes in his Chauncery of England commonly renneth not: Be it enacted by auctoritye of this preſent parliament that all ſuch treaſons and miſpriſions of treaſons, as is aforeſayd, ſhalbe preſented and tried by the othes of twelue men inhabitynge or whych ſhall inhabite within any ſuch ſhyres, and before ſuch commiſſioners as the kynges maieſtye from tyme to time in ſuch caſes ſhall aſſygne and appoynte by his cōmiſſion or commiſſions of Oyr and determiner in like maner and forme, as if ſuche treaſons or miſpriſyons of treaſons had bene done and committed within ſuch the ſayd ſhires into the whych the ſayd commiſſions of Oyr and determiner ſhalbe directed, as is aforeſayde: And that all preſentments, trials, proceſſes, iudgementes, executions, and forfaytures hereafter made, had, or done by vertue of ſuche commiſſions, ſhall be good and effectuall in the lawe to all purpoſes and intentes, any graunt, cuſtome or vſage heretofore made or vſed to the contrary notwythſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwaye, that trialles of pieres of the realme concerning treaſons, ſhall be done and had as heretofore hath bene vſed and accuſtomed, any thing in this act conteyned notwithſtandyng.

An acte for contentacion of debtes vpon executions.

WHere as before this time diuers and ſundrye perſons haue ſued executions as wel vpon iudgements for theym geuen of their debtes or damages, as [illegible] ſuch ſtatutes marchan ſtatutes of the ſtaple, or recogniſances, as haue ben to them before made, recogniſed and knowledged, & therupon ſuch landes, tenements, and other hereditaments as wer liable to the ſame executiõ, haue ben by reaſonable extent to them deliuered in execution for the ſatiſfaction of theyr ſayd debtes and damages, accordynge to the lawes of this realme: Neuertheles it hath bene oftentimes ſene, that ſuche landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes ſo deliuered and had in execution, haue ben recouered or lawfully deueſted token away or euicted, from the poſſeſſion of the ſayde recouerers, obligees, or recogniſees, theyr executours or aſſignes before ſuch time as they haue bene fullye ſatyſfyed and paide of theyr debtes and damages, without any maner fraude, diſceyte, couin, collucion, or other defaulte in the ſayde recouerers, obligees, or recogniſees, theyr executours, and aſſygnes, by reaſon whereof the ſayde recouerers, obligees, and recogniſees haue bene therby ſet clearelye wythout remedye by any maner ſuyte of the law to recouer or come by any ſuch parte or parcell of their ſayde debtes and damages, as was behinde, and not by them leuied or receyued before ſuch time as the ſayde landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes ſo by them had in execution, were recouered, lawfully deueſted, taken or euicted out of and from theyr poſſeſſions as is aforeſayd to theyr great hurt and loſſe, and muche ſemyng to be agaynſt equall iuſtice, and good conſcience. For reformacion whereof, be it enacted by auctoritye of this preſent parlyamente, that if hereafter anye ſuche landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, as be or ſhall be had and delyuered to any perſon or perſonnes in execution as is aforeſayd, vpon any iuſt and lawful title, matter, condicion, or cauſe, wherwythall the ſayd landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, were liable, tyed, and bound at ſuch time as they were deliuered and taken into execution, ſhall happen to be recouered, lawfully deueſted, taken or euicted, out, of, and frõ the poſſeſſion of any ſuch perſon and perſons as now haue ⁊ hold or hereafter ſhal haue ⁊ hold the ſame in executiõ as is aforeſaid, without any fraud, deceit, couin collucion or other defaut of the ſayd tenant, or tenants by execution before ſuch time as the ſaid tenantes by execution, their executors or aſſignes ſhal haue fully ⁊ wholly leuied or receiued the ſaid whol det ⁊ damages, for the which the ſaid landes, tenements ⁊ other hereditamẽts were deliuered ⁊ takẽ in execution, as is aforeſayd, thẽ euery ſuch recouerer, obligee, ⁊ recogniſee, ſhal and may haue and purſue a writ of Scire facias out of the ſame court from whence the ſayd former writ of execution did procede agaynſt ſuch perſon or perſons, as the ſayd writte of execution was firſt purſued, their heyres, executoures, or aſſignes, of ſuche landes, tenementes or hereditamentes as were or ben than liable or charged to the ſaid execution, retournable into the ſame courte at a certayne daye, being ful forty daies after the date of the ſame writ. At which day if the defendant being laufully warned, make defaulte, or appeare and do not ſhew and plead a ſufficient matter or cauſe, other than the acceptaunce of the ſayd landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes by the ſayd former writ of execution, to barre, auoide or diſcharge the ſayd ſute for the reſidue of the ſayd debt, and damages, remayning vnleuied or vnreceyued by the ſayd former execution: than the lorde chauncellour, or other ſuche Juſtice or Juſtices, before whome ſuche writte of ſcire facias ſhalbe returnable, ſhal make oftſones a newe wrytte or writtes out of the ſayd former recorde of iudgement, ſtatute marchant, ſtatute ſtaple, or recogniſance, of lyke nature and effect, as the ſayd former writte of execution was for the leuieng of the reſidewe of all ſuch debt and damage as then ſhall appeare to be vnleuyed, vnſatiſfyed or vnpaid of the whole ſumme, or ſummes in the ſayd former writte of execution conteyned Any lawe, cuſtome, or other thing, to the contrary herof heretofore vſed in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ An acte for tryall of felonyes vpon conueying of horſes into Scotland. Cap. vi.

Where at a parlyament holden at Weſtm. the .xv day of January, in the .xxiii. yeare of the reygne of our moſt drad ſoueraine lord the kyng that now is, amōges other thinges it was enacted by auctority of the ſame parliament, that if any perſon or perſons, after the feaſt of ſaint George the martir thē next enſuing, did ſell exchange, or delyuer within the realme of Scotland or in any place or ground, called the batable ground, betwene England & Scotland, to thoſe of any ſcottiſhemen, any horſe, geldyng, or mare, wythout licence obteyned of the kinges highnes by his letters patēts vnder his greet ſeale ſo to do; or ſell, exchaunge or deliuer to any ſcotiſhe man wythin thys realme of England, Wales, the towne of Barwyke or the marches of the ſame, or in any of the ſaid batable ground, to thentēt to be cōueid into ſcotland, any horſe, geldynge, or mare, without ſpeciall licence obteyned of the kynges hyghnes by his letters patētes vnder his great ſeale ſo to do: that thā the ſame ſale exchange, or deliuery, of ſuch horſe, gelding, or mare, cōtrary to the ſame preſēt acte, ſhuld be iudged & demed by ẏ law felony, as wel the ſellers exchangers, or deliuerers, as alſo in him or theym, to whom the ſame ſale, exchange, or deliuery ſhalbe made. And that it ſhal be leful to the warden and wardēs of the eaſt, weſt, and middel marches for the time beinge, in their warden courtes, as alſo the kinges Juſtices of his peace, in theyr quarter ſeſſions, in euerye ſhyre of the realme, to enquyre, heare, and determine all and euery ſuch felonies, after like maner as is vſed in other felonies at the common lawe, whether the ſame ſales, exchanges or deliueryes be made had, or done by any perſon or perſonnes contrary to the ſame acte in the realme of Scotlande, or in anye parte of the ſayde batable groundes, or wythin the realme of Englande. And for that that the ſayd ſtatute is doubtfull. whether the wardein or wardeons of the ſayde marches haue auctoritie by the wordes compryſed in the ſayd act, to here and determine the ſale, exchaunge, / or deliuerye of anye horſe, geldynge, or mare in Englande or Scotland, to the vſe of any ſcottyſhe man as felony Therfore it is now enacted by the kynge our ſoueraygne lord, and the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and by the commons of this preſente parlyament,

ment aſſembled,and by auctoritye of the ſame,that it ſhalbe lawfull to the warden and wardens of the eaſt,weſt,and middle marches, for the time being,and euery of them,in theyr warden courtes,to here & determine al and euery ſuch felonious act or actes,done and committed within their limittes by any perſon or perſonnes,in like maner as they do & haue vſed to here and determine marche treaſons,whether the ſame exchanges or deliueries be made,had,or done by any perſõ or perſons contrary to the ſaid ſtatute of the realme of Scotland,or in any parte of the batable groundes

An acte for the true payment of tithes and offeringes. Cap.vii.

Where diuers and many perſons inhabiting in ſundrye coũties and places of this realme,and other the kynges dominions,not regardynge theyr dutyes to almightye god,and to the king our ſoueraigne lord,but in few yeres paſt more cõtemptuouſly and cõmonly,preſuming to offende and infrynge the good and holſom lawes of this realme,and gracious cõmaundements of our ſayd ſoueraigne lord,thã in tymes paſt hath ben ſene or knowen,haue not letted to ſubtracte and withdraw the lauful and accuſtomed tithes of cornes,hay,paſturages, and other ſort of tythes and oblacions commonly,due to the owners proprietaries,and poſſeſſours of the perſonages,vicarages,and other eccleſiaſtical places,of and within the ſayd realme and dominions, beinge the more incouraged thereto for that that diuers of the kinges ſubiectes being lay perſons, hauinge perſonages,vicarages,& tithes to them and to their heyres,or to them & to their heyres of theyr bodies lawfully begotten,or for terme of life or yeares,can not by the order and courſe of the eccleſiaſticall lawes of this realme,ſewe in any eccleſiaſticall court for the wrongful withholding and deteynynge of the ſayd tithes or other dueties,nor can not by the order of the cõmon lawes of this realme haue any due remedy agaynſt any perſon or perſons theyr heyres or aſſygnes,that wrongfully deteyneth or wythholdeth the ſame,by occaſion whereof,much controuerſye,ſuyte,varyaunce, and dyſcorde is lyke to inſurge and enſewe amonge the kynges ſubiectes, to the great detriment,damage,and decay of many of theym, if conuenyent and ſpedy remedy therfore be not had and prouided.

☞ Wherfore it is ordeyned and enacted by our ſayd ſoueraygne lorde the kynge,with the aſſente of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled and by auctoritye of the ſame that all and ſingular perſonnes of this his ſayd realme, or other his dominions,of what eſtate, degree,or condicion ſoeuer he or they be, ſhall fullye truly & effectually deuide ſet out,yelde,or paye, all and ſingular tithes offeringes aforeſayd,according to the lawful cuſtomes and vſages of the pariſhes,& places,where ſuch tithes or duties ſhal growe,ariſe,come or be due. And in caſe that ſhal happen any perſon or perſons of his or their vngodly and peruerſe wil and minde,to deteigne or withholde any of the ſayde tythes or offeringes or parte or parcell thereof, than the parſon or partye being eccleſiaſticall or laye perſon, hauinge cauſe to demaunde or haue the ſayd tythes or offeringes, being therby wronged or greued ſhall and maye conuent the perſon or perſons ſo offendyng, before the ordinarye, his commiſſarye or other competente miniſter, or lefull iudge of the place where ſuch wronge ſhall be done, accordinge to the eccleſiaſticall lawes. And in euery ſuch caſe of matter or ſuyte, the ſame ordinarye commiſſary or other competent miniſter or lefull iudge, hauinge the partyes or their laufull procuratours before him or theym, ſhall and maye by vertue of thys acte procede to the examinacion, hearynge and determinacion of euerye ſuch cauſe or matter ordinarylye or ſummarilye, accordynge to the courſe and proces of the ſayd eccleſiaſticall lawes, and therupon maye geue ſentence accordingly. And in caſe that any of the partyes, for anye cauſe or matter concernynge that ſuyte, do appeale from the ſentence order, and diffinitiue iudgement of the ſayd ordinarye or other competent Judge, as is aforeſayde: than the ſame iudge by vertue of this acte, forthwyth vpon ſuche appellacion made, ſhall adiudge to the other partye the reaſonable coſtes of his ſuyte therin before expended, and ſhall compell the ſame partye appellant to ſatiſfye and pay the ſame coſtes ſo adiudged by compulſory proceſſe, and cenſures of the ſayd lawes eccleſiaſticall taking ſuertye of the other partye to whom ſuche coſtes ſhalbe adiudged and payde, to reſtore the ſame coſtes to the partye appellant, if after the principall cauſe of that ſuyte of appeale ſhalbe adiudged agaynſt the ſame partye, to whom the ſayde coſtes ſhall be yelden: And ſo euery ordinarye or other competēt iudge eccleſiaſticall, by vertue of this acte ſhall adiudge coſtes to the other partye vpon euery appeale to be made in any ſuyte or cauſe of ſubtraction or detention of any tythes or offerynges or in any othe ſuyte to be made for or concerning the dutie of ſuch tithes or offeringes.

¶ And further be it enacted by the auctoritye aforſayd, that if any perſon or perſons after ſuch ſentence diffinitiue geuen agaynſt theym, obſtinately and wilfully refuſe for to pay their tithes or duties, or ſuch ſummes of money ſo adiudged, wherein they be condemned for the ſame, that than two Juſtices of the peace of the ſame ſhyre, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue auctoritie by this acte, vppon informacion, certificat, or Complaynt to them made in wrytyng by the ſayd eccleſiaſticall iudge that gaue the ſame ſentence, to cauſe the ſame party ſo refuſyng, to be attached, and committed to the next gayle, and there to remayne without baile or mainpryſe, tyll he or they ſhall haue found ſufficient ſuretyes to be bound by recogniſaunce or otherwiſe before the ſame Juſtices, to the vſe of our ſoueraygne lord the kyng, to perfourme the ſayd diffinitiue ſentence and iudgement.

¶ Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by thauctoritiy aforſaide that no perſon or perſons ſhalbe ſued, or otherwiſe compelled, to yelde, geue or pay any maner of tythes, for any manoures landes tenementes or hereditamentes, whych by lawes or ſtatutes of this realme are diſcharged, or not chargeable with the payment of any ſuch tythes.

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted by auctoritye aforeſayde, that this acte nor anything therin conteyned, ſhal in any wiſe binde thinhabitauntes of the cytee of London and ſuburbes of the ſame, for to paie their tythes and offerynges within the ſame cytee and ſuburbes otherwiſe then they ought or ſholde haue done before the makynge of this acte: any thynge in thys acte conteyned to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶ And be it further enacted by thauctoritee aforeſayde, that in all caſes, where any perſonne or perſonnes, whiche nowe haue, or which hereafter ſhall haue any eſtate of inheritaunce freholde terme ryght or interreſte, of in or to any perſonage, vycarage, porcyon, pencyon, tythes, oblations, or other eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall profyte. which nowe bee, or whiche hereafter ſhall be made temporall, or admitted to be abyde and goe to or in temporall handes and laye vſes and profytes by the lawe or ſtatutes of this realme, ſhall hereafter fortune to be dyſſeaſed deforſed wronged, or other wyſe kepte or put frō their lawfull inheritance eſtate ſeaſon poſſeſſion occupacions terme right or intereſte of in or to the ſame, or of in to any parcell ther of by any other perſone or perſones, claimynge or pretendynge to haue intereſt or tytle in or to the ſame: that then in all and euery ſuche caſe or caſes the perſonne or perſonnes ſo dyſſeaſed, deforſed or wrongefullye kept or putte from his or their ryght or poſſeſſion, as is afore reherſed, their heyres wyues and ſuche other. to whom ſuche iniury wronge ſhall be done or committed, ſhal and maye haue their remedie in the kynges temporal curtes or other temporall curtes, as the caſe ſhall require. for the recouery gettyng or opteynynge of ſuche inheritaunce eſtate freeholde ſeyſon poſſeſſion terme ryght or intereſt, by writes originall of Prec, que reddat, Aſſ. of nouell diſſeyſon, mortdanc. Quod ei deforciat, writes of dower or other writtes originall, as the caſe ſhal require, to be deuiſed and graunted in the kings court of chancery, of euery ſuch perſonage, vicarage porciō penſiō or other profite called eccleſiaſtical or ſpiritual, ſo to be demāded according to the nature and cauſe of the ſuyt therof, in like maner and forme as they ſhould, ought, or might haue had, of or for landes, tenements or other hereditamentes in ſuch maner to be demaunded. And that writs of couenaunt ⁊ other writs for fines to be leuyed and all other aſſurances to be had made or conueied of any ſuch perſonage vicarage, porſion penſiō or other profite called eccleſiaſtical or ſpiritual, as is afore ſayd, ſhalbe here after deuiſed ⁊ granted in the ſayd chancery, according as hath bene vſed for fines to be leuyed, ⁊ aſſurance to be had made or conueyed of lādes teūs or other hereditamentes. And ẏ al iudgemēts to be geuē vpō any of ẏ ſayd wryttes originall ſo to be deuiſed or graunted of or for anye the premyſſes or any of them: and all fines to be leuyed and knowlaged in any of the kinges ſayd courtes thereof ſhall be of like force and effect in the lawe, to all intentes and purpoſes, as iudgementes geuen and fynes leuyed of landes tenementes, and hereditamentes in the ſame courtes vpon writs originall therfore duelye purſued and proſecuted, albeit no ſuche fourme of wryttes originall out of the ſayd courte of Chauncery haue heretofore proceded or bene awarded.

¶ Prouyded alwayes, that this laſte acte ſhall not extende nor be expounded, to geue any remedye cauſe of accion or ſuyte in the courtes temporall agaynſt any perſonne or perſonnes, which ſhall refuſe or denye to ſet oute his or theyr tithes, or whych ſhall deteyne, withholde, or refuſe, to paye his tythes and offerynges, or any parcell thereof, but that in all ſuch caſes the perſonne or partye being eccleſiaſticall or laye perſonne, hauinge cauſe to demaunde or to haue the ſayde tythes or offerynges, in euery ſuche caſe in the ſpirituall courtes, accordyng to the ordinaunce in the fyrſt parte of this acte mencioned, and not otherwyſe: Any thyng herein expreſſed to the contrary therof notwithſtanding.

☞ An Acte agaynſte ſellers and byers of feſantes and partryges. Cap. viii.

FOr the increaſe of Feſantes and Partryches within this realme, and for the good paſtame of the kynges maieſtye, and his nobles and gentill men in the ſame: Be it enacted by auctoritye of thys preſent parlyament that no perſonne or perſonnes after the fyrſte day of September next commyng, ſhall ſell or bye any feſaunt or partriche vpon peyne that euery ſeller and byer ſhall loſe and forfayte for euery Feſaunt ſolde and boughte contrary to this acte .vi.s.viii.d. And for euerye Partryche ſolde and boughte contrary to this acte.iii.s.iiii.d. The moytee of whyche forfayture to be to the kynges highnes; and the other moytee therof to ſuch as wil ſue for the ſame by originall wrytte, byll, playnte, or informacion. In whych none eſſoyne, protection, nor wager of lawe ſhall be allowed or admitted.

¶ Prouyded alwaye, that euerye perſonne and perſonnes maye ſell Feſauntes and partryches to the officers and miniſters of the honourable houſeholde of the kynges, the Quenes, the Princes and of all the kynges chyldren: and that the ſame offycers and miniſters of ſuche houſeholdes, and euerye of them, may lawfullye bye Feſauntes and Partryches to be ſpente in anye of the ſayde houſeholdes, as they mought before the making of this acte, any thyng in this acte to the contrarye notwithſtandynge. This acte to endure till the laſt day of the next parlyament.

¶ An acte agaynſt maintenaunce embracery. &c. and againſt vnlawfull byeng of titles. Cap. ix.

The kynge our ſoueraygne lorde callynge to his moſt bleſſed remēbraunce, that ther is nothing within this realme that conſerueth his louynge ſubiectes in more quietnes, reſt, peace, and good concorde, than the dewe and iuſte miniſtracion of hys lawes, and the trew and indifferente trials of ſuche titles and iſſues as ben to be tryed, accordyng to the lawes of this realme, which his moſt roiall maieſtie perceyueth to be greatly hindered and letted by maintenāce, embracery, champerty, ſubornacion of witneſſes, ſiniſter labour, biing of titles, & pretenſed rightes of perſons not beynge in poſſeſſion, wherupon great periury hath enſued, and muche inquietnes, oppreſſion, vexacion, trouble, wronges, and dyſenherytaunce hath folowed amonge hys moſt louynge ſubiectes, to the great diſpleaſure of almightye God, the diſcontentacion of his maieſtee, and to the great hinderaunce and let of Juſtyce wythin this his realme. For the auoydinge of all whyche diſdemeanours and byinge of tytles and pretenſed ryghtes, and to thintente that Iuſtice may be more fullye and indifferentlye miniſtred, and the truth in cauſes of contencion plainely tryed betwene his ſubiectes of this realme: Be it enacted by our ſaid ſouerayne lorde, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpiritual and temporall, and the commons in this preſēt parliament aſſēbled, and by auctoritye of the ſame, that from henſeforthe all ſtatutes heretofore made, concerning maintenance, champerty and embracery, or any of them now ſtanding and being in their ful ſtrength and force, ſhalbe put in dewe execution, according to the tenures and effectes of the ſame ſtatutes.

mainprad. 7.

¶ And ouer that be it further enacted, by the auctoritye aforeſayd that no perſonne nor perſons of what eſtate, degree, or condicion ſo euer he or they be, ſhall from henſeforthe, bargayne, bye or ſell, or by anye wayes or meanes obtayne, get, or haue any pretenſed ryghtes or tytles, or take promyſe, graunt, or couenaunt to haue any right or title of any perſon, or perſons, in or to any manours landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, but if ſuch perſon or perſonnes, whyche ſhall ſo bargayne, ſell, geue, graunte, couenaunte, or promiſe the ſame, theyr anteceſſoures or they, by whome he or they clame the ſame haue bene in poſſeſſion of the ſame, or of the reuerſion or remainder therof, or taken the rentes or profites therof by the ſpace of one whole yeare next before the ſayd bargaine, couenaunte, graunte, or promiſe made, vpon paine that he that ſhall make any ſuch bargaine, ſale, promiſe, couenaunt, or graunt, to forfayt the whole value of the landes, tenementes of hereditamēts ſo bargayned, ſold, promyſed, couenaunted or graunted, contrary to the forme of this acte: And the byar or taker thereof, knowynge the ſame, to forfayte alſo the value of the ſayde landes, tenementes or hereditamentes ſo by him bought, or taken, as is aboue ſayd. Thone halfe of the ſayd forfaytures to be to the kyng our ſouerayne lorde, and the other halfe to the partye that will ſewe for the ſame in any of the kynges courtes of recorde by action of debt,bill,plaint,or information. In which action,byl,playnte, or informacion no eſſoin, protection, wager of lawe nor iniunction ſhalbe allowed.

And furthermore,that no maner of perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, degree or condicion ſo euer he or they be,do hereafter vnlawfully mainteine or cauſe,or procure any vnlawful maintenaunce in any actiō,demaūd,ſuit or complaynte in any of the kinges courtes of the Chauncerye,the Sterre chaumber,whyte halle,or els where,wythin any of the kinges dominions of Englande or Wales,or the marches of the ſame, where anye perſon or perſons haue or hereafter ſhall haue auctoritie by vertue of the kinges cōmiſſion,patent,or writ,to hold plea of landes,or to examine,here,or determyne any tytle of landes,or any matter or witneſſes concerninge the title right,or intereſt,of any landes tenemētes,or hereditaments. And alſo that no perſon or perſons,of what eſtate,degree,or condicion ſo euer he or they be,do hereafter vnlawfully reteine for maintenance of any ſuit or plea,any perſon or perſons,or embrace any freeholders or iurours,or ſuborne anye witnes by letters,rewardes,promiſes,or by any other ſiniſter laboure or meanes for to mainteine any matter or cauſe,or to the diſturbance or hindrance of iuſtice,or to the procurement or occaſion of any maner of periury by falſe verdite,or other wiſe,in any maner of courtes aforeſaid, vpon pein of forfayture of euery ſuche offence.x.li. Thone moytee thereof vnto the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde,and the other moitee to him that wil ſue for the ſame by accion of debt,bill, plainte or informacion, in anye the kynges courtes,in which action no eſſoine protectiō,wager of law nor iniunction ſhal be allowed.

☞Prouided alwaye, and be it enacted by the auctoritye aforeſayde, that it ſhalbe lawful to any perſon or perſons being in lawfull poſſeſſion by takyng of the yerely ferme,rentes,or profytes of or for any manours landes, tenementes,or hereditamentes,to bye,obteine,get,or haue by anye reaſonable way or meanes the preſented right or title of any other perſon or perſons,hereafter to be made,to or of in ſuch manors,landes, tenementes,or hereditamentes,wherof he or they ſhalſo be in lawful poſſeſſion:any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary notwithſtanding.

¶And for the due execution of this preſente acte,bee it further enacted by auctority aboueſayde,that the Iuſtices of aſſyſe of euery circuite within this realme,and els where within the kinges dominions,ſhal in euerye county within theyr circu tes two tymes in the yeare,that is to ſay, n the time of theyr ſittinges,for the takinge of aſſiſes or deliuerye of the Gaoles, cauſe open proclamation to be made,aſwel of this preſent acte,and of euery thing therin contayned,as alſo of all other ſtatutes heretofore made, agaynſt vnlawfull maintenaunce champerty,embracery,or vnlawful reteinours,to thentent that no maner of perſon or perſons, hearyng the ſame, ſhould be ignoraunt or miſcognisant of the daungers and penaltees therin conteyned and ſpecifyed.

¶Prouided alway,and be it enacted by the auctority aforſayde,that this acte ſhal not extende to charge any perſon or perſons with anye of the penaltees mencioned in the ſayd acte,for anye offence by him or theym commytted contrary to the ſayd acte,except the ſame perſon or perſonnes ſo offendyng be ſued therof by action of debt,bill,playnt,or informacion in any of the kinges courtes within one yeare next after the ſame offence by him or them committed as is aforeſayde.

An acte for the moderacion of the puniſhement of incontinencie of pryeſtes and women offendyng wyth them. Cap.x.

VHere in the fyrſte ſeſſion, of thys preſente parlyament begonne and holden at Weſtmynſter, the eyghtenth daye Aprill in the one and thyrtye yeare of the kynges moſte noble raygne,and there continued vnto the. xxviii.day of June then next folowynge,in certayne ordinaunces ther made for aboliſhing of diuerſitye of opinions in diuers articles concernyng chriſten religion,amonges other thinges it was and is enacted,that if any men,which then was or had bene pryeſt, at anye time from or after the.xii.day of July then next enſuinge,dyd carnallye kepe or vſe any woman,to whom he then was,or had bene maryed,or wyth whō he had contracted matrimony,or openly be conuerſaunte,kepe companye, and familiaritye wyth any ſuch woman,to the euel exaumple of other perſonnes euerye ſuche carnall vſe,copulacion , open conuerſacion, kepynge of company and familiaritye,be and ſhould be demed and adiudged felonye,as wel agaynſt the man as the woman,and that euery ſuch perſonne ſo offendinge,ſhould be enquyred of,tryed,puniſhed,ſuffer, loſe and forfayte all and euery thing and thinges,as other felons made and declared by the ſayd acte,and as in caſe of felonye. And where in the ſayde acte it is alſo further enacted by the auctoritye aforeſayd, that if any man whyche then was or had bene pryeſt,or after that ſhould be.at anye tyme after the ſayde xii.day of July did carnally vſe or accuſtome anye woman, or kepe her as his concubyne,as by payenge for her bourde,mainteyninge her wyth money,arraye,or any other gyftes or meanes,to the euyll exaumple of other perſonnes,that thē euery ſuch offender being therof duly conuict or attainted by the lawes mencioned in the ſayde acte, ſhoulde forfayte and loſe all his goodes and catalles,benefyces,and prebendes. and other ſpyrytuall promocions and dignityes,and alſo ſhould haue and ſuffer impryſonment of hys bodye at the kynges will and pleaſure, and that euerye of the ſayd benefyces,prebendes.and other ſpirituall promocions and dignityes, ſhould be to all ententes and purpoſes vtterly voyde, as if the ſaid offēder had reſygned and permuted.And if any ſuch offender or offenders at any tyme after the ſayd conuiction or attaynder, eſtſones dyd commyt,doe,or perpetrate the ſayd offences,or anye of them next before rehearſed,and be therof duly conuicted or attainted by the lawes mencioned in the ſayd act that then all and euery ſuch offence and offences ſhould be demed and adiudged felonye, and the offender or offenders therin ſhould ſuffer paines of death, and loſe and forfaite al his and theyr goodes. landes, and tenementes, as in caſes of felonye, without hauing any benefyte of clergie or ſaintuary: And that thoſe women, with whome all and ſingular the foreſayde prieſtes ſhould in any of the foreſayde wayes haue to do wyth, or carnally knowe, as is aforeſayde, ſhould haue like puniſhemente as the prieſtes, as by the ſayde acte amonges other thinges it manifeſtly appeareth. Our ſayd ſoueraygne lord the kyng graciouſly conſiderynge that albeit that the incontinent liuing of pryeſtes (from whom all good exaumple of vertue and good liuing moſt ſpecially ſhould procede, to the good inſtruction and edifyeng of other chryſten people) is highly to the diſpleaſure of almightye god, and great occaſion of increaſe of lyke ſinfull lyuinge to all other the kynges ſubiectes, yet the ſayd puniſhmente therefore prouided by paynes of death is very ſore and to much extreame: Wherefore the kynges maieſtee is contented and pleaſed, that wyth the aſſent of the lordes ſpyrytual and temporall, and of the commons in this preſent parlyament aſſembled it be ordeyned and enacted by auctoritye of the ſame, that the ſayde clauſe and clauſes aboue written in the acte before rehearſed, conteyned, concerning felony and peynes of death, and other penalties and forfaytures, for and vpon the firſt and ſecond conuiction or attainder of any pryeſt or woman for any of the ſayd offences in the ſame clauſes of the ſayd act mẽcioned, ſhal be from henſeforth voyde and of none effecte. And alſo, that it be ordeyned and enacted, by auctority of this preſent parlyament, that if any ſuch offender as is aboue written, hereafter ſhall happen to be dulye conuicted or attaynted, by the lawes mencioned in the foreſayde acte, of or vpon any of the crymes and offences afore wrytten, that than euerye ſuch offendour ſo beinge conuicted or attaynted ſhall from henceforthe vppon his fyrſt conuiction or atteynder, onely forfayt and loſe to our ſayd ſoueraygne lord the kyng, all his goodes, cattalles and debtes. And if the ſame offender, at the time of that his firſt conuiction or attaynder, haue any mo benefyces or eccleſiaſticall dignityes, or promocions, than one: than the ſame offendour ſo conuicted or atteynted. ſhall forfayte and loſe for terme of his lyfe, all iſſues, reuenues, and profites, of all his ſayde benefyces or other eccleſiaſticall dignities or promociõs (except one of the ſame benefices or other eccleſiaſtical dignities or promocions.) And if it ſhall fortune any ſuch offender or offenders at any time after his ſayd firſt conuiction or attaynder, to cõmit, do or perpetrate any of the ſayd offences before reherſed be therof eftſones duely conuicted or attainted by the lawes aforeſaid that then euery ſuch offender ſhall onely loſe and forfayt to our ſayd ſoueraigne lord the kynge, all his goodes, cattelles, and debtes, and alſo durynge his lyfe all the iſſues, and profytes of his landes, eccleſiaſticall dignities, benefyces, offices, and promocions, to be had, leuyed, perceiued and takẽ, to the kynges vſe. And if it ſhall fortune anye ſuche offender or offenders, at any tyme after his ſaid ſecond conuiction or attainder to cōmit do or perpetrat any of the offences before wrytten, and be allo therof duly cōuicted or attainted by the lawes aforeſayd, that than euery ſuch offender ſhal onely forfaite and loſe to our ſaid ſouerain lord the kyng, all his goodes cattalles and debtes, and alſo durynge his lyfe all the iſſues and profites of all hys landes and tenementes, and of all hys eccleſiaſticall dignites benefyces offices and promocions, to be had leuied perceyued and taken to the kynges vſe, and alſo ſhal further haue and ſuffer continual impriſonment of hys body duryng his lyfe. And euery woman beyng ſole and vnmaried wyth whom any prieſte ſhall ſo offend in any of the offences aboue writtē ſhal for fait for hir firſt conuiction or attainder of or vppon any of the crymes or offences aforſayd, all hir goodes cattalles and debtes. And for hir ſecond conuiction or attainder, of or vpon any of the crimes or offences aforſayd all hir goodes cattalles and debtes, and alſo the one halfe of all the iſſues reuenues and profittes of all hir landes tenementes and hereditamentes, by all the terme of hir lyfe. And for hir thirde conuiction or attaynder, of or vppon any of the crimes or offences aforſaid, ſhe ſhall forfaite all hir goodes cattals, and debtes, and alſo duryng hir lyfe, all the iſſure and profites of all hir landes and tenementes, and alſo ſhal further ſuffer impriſonement of hir bodie by al the terme of hir lyfe. And if the woman, with whom any prieſt ſhal ſo offend in any of the offences abouesaid be maried: that than for euery hir conuiction or attainder of or hppon any of the crimes or offences aforſaid, ſhall haue and ſuffer empriſonment of hir boby by all the terme of hir lyfe, at the kynges wyll and pleaſure: Any thyng conteined in this ſaid former acte to the contrary of the ſaid penaltees in this acte mencioned in any wyſe not withſtandyng.

☞ Sauyng to all and ſyngular perſonne and perſonnes bodies polytike and corporate, their heires ſucceſſours and aſſignes and to the heires ſucceſſours and aſſignes of euery of them, (other than ſuch perſon and perſonnes that ſhall hereafter fortune to offend contrary to the tenour of his acte) all ſuch ryght tytle intereſt poſſeſſion entre action condicion rentes remainders reuercions annuittees fees commons leaſes liberties and commodirees, whych thei or any of them haue ſhall or oughte to haue at the tyme of any ſuch offence committed or done by any of the ſaid offenders cōtrary to the tenour of this act, in as ample and large maner and forme to all ententes conſtructions and purpoſes, as if this acte had neuer bene had ne made, any thyng in this acte conteined to the contrary not wythſtandyng.

¶ An acte concernyng ſtealyng of haukes egges, coneies. and deere. Cap. xi

FOr as muche as Juſtice and equyte requyrye that euery inherytour and poſſeſſour of manors landes or tenementes within the realme of England, ſhould acordyng to their eſtates or poſſeſſions peaſably and quietly haue take and enioie the profittes reuenues and commoditees of the ſame as well in thinges of pleaſure,as in thinges commonly valuable without iniury rapine or other extorte wronge to be committed or don to any of them within or vpon the ſame.And where in the parlyament holden at weſtm̄ in the,xi.yere of the reigne of the noble prince of famous memory kyng Henry the ſeuenth,it was ordeined and amongeſt other thynges enacted,that no man of what condicion or degree ſo euer he be, ſhould take or cauſe to be taken the egges of any faucon,goſhauke or lanerde out of the neſte , vppon peine of enpriſonment by one yere,and further to fyne at the kynges wyll.The premiſſes not wythſtanding, diuerſe ydell and euyll diſpoſed perſones haue not deſiſted nor forborne to take egges of faucons,goſhaukes and lanerdes out of the neſtes,nor to take and ſteale dere conyes and rabbettes,by day and by night,wherof many tymes haue enſued manſlaughters and other great hurtes and in conueniences, and the encreaſes of the ſaid kyndes of haukes within this realme,bene in maner diſſtroied,and the prices of the ſaid conies and rabbettes(which be one of the commodiouſe vytailes of this realme,much enhaunced,to the common hurte and preiudice of all the kynges ſubiectes of the ſame: Be it therfore ordeined and enacted by auctorite of this preſent parliament , that if any perſone or perſones after the feaſt of the nautiuite of our lady ſaint Mary next commynge , vnlaufully or wrongefully take or cauſe to be taken any egge or egges of any Faucon or Goſhauke or lanerde,or the byrdes of any faucon,goſhauke,or lanerde out or from any neſte or neſtes of any Faucon,Goſhauke or lanerde,within any woode,graund, or place of any other perſon or perſones within this realme,that the ſame offence and offences,and euery of them,ſhall;be adiudged and taken to be felonie. And the offendour and offendours therin beyng therof laufully conuicted and attainted ſhall haue and ſuffer peines of death and ſhall loſe and forfaite their goodes and cattalles,landes and tenementes,as in caſes of felonie, by the courſe of the common lawes of this realme.

¶Be it alſo enacted by auctorittee of this preſent parlyament,that if any perſon or perſons,after the ſaid feaſt of the natiuite of our ladie next commynge,at any tyme of the daie,that is to ſaie, betwene the tyme of the arryſyng of the ſunne and goyng downe of the ſame,with his face hydde and coured with hoode or viſer,or with his face painted,or himſelfe other wis diſguiſed,to the intent that he wold not be knowen,wrongfully,take kyl,or ſlea any dere within any parke or cloſed ground vſed for dere,or w̄ any haie or other nette,or wyth any fyrret or purſnete any of the conies or rabettes beyng within any parke or grounde cloſed for maintenaũce or keping of dere,or in any place being laufull warren except it be ſuch perſon or perſons,as hath or ſhall haue the kepyng,or be maiſter of the game of ſuch parkes or groundes cloſed for deere ,or that haue or ſhall haue the ſayd conies and rabbettes in ferme,or ſhalbe lawfully licenced ſo to do.Or yf any perſon or perſõs at any time of the night,that is to ſaie,betwene the

tyme

time of going downe of the ſunne,and arriſyng of the ſame,take kyl or ſle any dere,within any parke or cloſed grounde for deere, or with any haye or other net,or wyth any firet or purſenet,ani of the conies or rabettes in any parke cloſed ground or waren,as is aboue written,except it be ſuch perſon or perſons,as hath or ſhal haue the keping,or be maiſters of the game of ſuch parkes or cloſed groundes,or that haue or for deere ſhal haue the ſaid conies and rabbettes in ferme,or ſhalbe lawfully lycenced ſo to do,yͭ al ſuch offences and euery of them,ſhalbe adiudged and taken to be feloní and the offendour ⁊ offendors therin;being therof lawfully attainted;ſhal haue and ſuffer ſuch peines of deth,and,ſhal loſe and forfaite their goodes and cattalles landes and tenementes; as in caſes of felony by yͤ courſe of the common lawes of this realme.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by the auctorite aforeſaide that no maner of perſon or perſons,ſhall hereafter be made demed or taken by any maner of meane,as acceſſorie or acceſſories to any offendour or offendours;in any thynge aboue written;but onely ſuche perſon and perſones as ſhal hereafter abette or procur any perſon or perſons to commyt or do any of the ſayd offences aboue written contrary to this acte, whiche perſonne and perſonnes ſo abbettyng or procuryng,ſhal(after ſuche offence done) by auctorite of this act be adiudged demed and taken as acceſſorie or acceſſories;in lyke maner as in caſes of felonie at the common law.

¶ Prouided alway that any worde article clauſe ſentence forfaitur peine or puniſhement in the actes aboue writtē declared ſhal not in ani wiſe extend to any perſon or perſons,that ſhal hunt take kyll or flea ani conies or rabettestby,day or by nyght,contrary to this acte,in any chaſes forreſtes or warrens of the Kynges,the Quenes,the Princes,or of any other perſons,ſet lyeng and beyng within the kinges dominion of Wales, or in the borders agaynſte Scotland(The forreſt of Snowden in walesoneli excepted)any thing aboue written not withſtanding.

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted,that this act,or any thyng therin conteyned,extend not to any perſon or perſons,which ſhall not be lawfully endited or appealed of any of the offences aboue writtē,within on yere after any ſuch offence committed or done:this acte or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrarynot withſtanding.

¶ Prouided alway that this acte or any thyng there in conteined,extend not to ani parke or encloſed ground,vſed for deere heretofore had or made wythout the graunt or lycence of our ſouerayn lorde the kyng,or of any of his noble progenitours,or otherwiſe not alowed or approued of recorde; nor to any groundes,hereafter to be emparked or encloſed for deere,bi ani of the kynges ſubiectes,nor to any groundes not now vſed as a waren; for or of any conies at this preſent time,nor to any perſon or perſons being freholder,copiholder,leſſee for terme of yeres,for terme of lyfe, or any eſtate of inheritaunce,for or in any wyſe concernyng takynge kylling or fleynge by any maner of meane,of any conies or rabettes,in or vpon any bu ry within his own ground or ſoyle, or elſwher within the ſame his groũd or ſoyle beyng no bury, with bowe arowe ferret or parſent : any thynges before in this act conteyned to the contrary in any wiſe not withſtandig

¶ An acte concernyng ſayntuaries priuileges of churches and churchyardes Cap. xii.

THE kynges moſt royal maieſte callyng to his moſte bleſſed remembraunce, how that many idel and euell diſpoſed perſones within this hys realme and in other hys graces dominions, nothing regardyng the feare of god nor the puniſhment of the kynges lawes, hertofore haue don, and do daily committe and perpetrate wylfully as well great ſundry and deteſtable, murders robberies, ⁊ alſo other great and heynouſe offences, to the gret diſpleaſur of almyghty god to the ſubuerſion of all good and politike order: wherunto ſuch malefactors are partly inſtigated and moued, and the more bolde and wyllynge ſo to offend by certayn lycencious priuileges and other lybertees heretofore graunted to dyuerſe places and territories wythin thys hys realme, commonly called ſaintuaries to whyche ſuche wylfull offendours heretofore haue had refuge and tuycyon of their lyues and bodyes, after the ſayd miſcheuouſe offences perpetrated ⁊ done, from the iuſt and condigne puniſhment of his grace lawes, both contrary to the expreſſed word of god, ⁊ the cõmon tranquillity of this his graces realme and the publyke welth ⁊ ſurety of the ſame Wherfore his grace of his accuſtomed goodnes neither minding the encourageing nor continuall mainteynynge of ſuche myſcheuous and wylfull malefactours and offendours, neyther again the vtter aboliſhment and extinguiſhment of all ſanctuaries and the priuileges of the ſame, very expedient and conueniẽt to be had and continewed in euery common welth, by the law of mercy, for ſome cauſes and offences The kynges highnes is contented and pleaſed; that it be enacted by his highnes with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall, and temporal and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that al maner of ſanctuaries and places priuileged which heretofore haue ben vſed reputed or taken for any maner of ſanctuary, except pariſhe churches, and their churcheyardes cathedrall churches hoſpitalles and churches collegiate and al chapelles dedicated ⁊ vſed as pariſhe churches, and the ſaintuaries to them and euery of them belonginge, and except ſuch places and territories, as herrafter ſhall be declared appoynted named to be places of tuicion and priuilege by this preſent acte, ſhal be vtterli extinguyſhed adnulled voyde, and of none effecte, for any ſuche lyberty or pryuilege of ſaynctuaries, to al purpoſes and intents. Any lawes ; lycences eſtatutes cuſtomes, priuileges perſcripcions allowãces or any other thing or thyngis heretofore vſed or admitted to the contrary not withſtanding

¶ And furthermore the kynges royal maieſtee of his accuſtomed goodns mercy ⁊ benignite is pleſed ⁊ contented that it be enacted by auctoritie of

thys

this preſent parliament, that from hensforthe theſe places and territories hereafter expreſſed and declared, that is to ſay Welles in the counti of Somerſet weſtm̃, Mancheſter, Northampton, Norwich, Yorke, Derby, and Lanceſtõ, ſhalbe from hensforth admitted alowed and taken to be places of priuilege and tuicion for terme of lyfe of ⁊ for all and ſlugnſer offenders and malefactors, of what ſo euer qualite kynd or natures all ⁊ euery their offences be or ſhalbe, for the which their ſayd offences ⁊ crimes the peines and puniſhmẽt of deth ſhuld enſue by the ſtatute lawes or customs of this realme, other than ſuch as hereafter by this preſent act be excepted and forpriſed, that is to ſay that it be enacted by thauctorite afore ſayd that from hẽſforth yͤ ſaid pariſh churches or churchyardes, cathedral churches hoſpitals, churches colegiate ⁊ al other chapels dedecated, vſed as pariſh churches nor any of them, nor yͤ cemitories to them or ani of thẽ belonging nor yͤ ſaid places ⁊ territories before in this preſẽt act, reherſed and declared for places of refuge and tuicion, ſhal not in any wiſe extend to giue ani maner tuicion defence immunity liberty or priuilege to ani maner of perſon or perſons, whych at any tyme hereafter ſhall perpetrate cõmit or do any maner of wilful murder, or which ſhal commit or do any rauiſhement of or to ani womã or which ſhal cõmit any maner of burgulary, or which ſhal cõmit or do any maner of robbery in the high wai or nere vnto yͤ ſame or to any perſon which ſhal commit or do any robbery in any houſe, putting the owner hys wife, children ſeruantes, or any other perſon within the ſame in feare of life. And alſo excepted and for priſed al felonious burnyng of houſes or barnes with corn, ⁊ alſo al robberies of churches chapels or other halowed places, And alſo forpriſed and excepted all and ſingular abbettors procurers and councellours to any of the foreſayd offences before ſpecified and excepted before the ſaid offences committed and done. And alſo excepted ⁊ forpriſed all other offenders commitynge or perpetratynge any offences wher ſajntuary or clergy is not allowable by the lawes of this realme, or where ſaintuary or clergy is taken awaye by any former ſtatute or law.

¶ And be it further enacted by auctorite aforeſayd, that if at ani time hereafter, any perſon or perſons do take any refuge or ſainctuary in any pariſh churche or churchyarde, cathedral church, hoſpital, church collegeate or other chapel dedicate comonly vſed as pariſh churches or in the cemitory to any of them belonging, for any offence, other then ſuche as be excepted ⁊ for priſed by this act, that thã the ſayd perſon or perſons, ſo taking ſeĩtuary and refuge, ſhal ⁊ may abide and remain ther by the ſpace of .xl. daies, as hath ben hertofore vſed, vſyng hym ſelfe in al pointes, according to the lawes and ſtatutes of the realme: onleſſe the coroner in the meane tyme repayre vnto him for the taking of his abiuracion in which caſe vpon repaire of the ſaid coroner, he ſhal and may abiure after the laws and eſtatutes of this realme, to any of the ſaid territories and priuileges places before named not being ful of the number, as hereafter to euery of the ſayd places by this acte ſhalbe appointed ther to abide and remaine duryng his lyfe, vſyng him ſelfe in ſuch like order condicion and faſhion in al thinges and poyntes as hertofore hath ben ordered and appoynted by the ſtatutes and lawes of this realme, for and concernynge the good order of ſaintuary perſons to be obſerued vſed and kept within priuileged ſaintuaries, or els to loſe the benefites of their ſayd priuilege and vppon the penalties compriſed in the ſayd eſtatutes.

☞ And it is further enacted, that if the coroner of the ſhire or place, wher any perſone or perſons, ſhall take any refuge or ſaincturyin any of the ſayd churches or churchyardes, cathedrall chuthes, hoſpitals, churches collegiat chapelles dedicate commonly vſed as pariſhe churches, or anye cemitories to them or any of them belongyng, vppon reſonable requeſte to hym made, do refuſe to come in conuenient tyme vnto ſuch perſone beynge in ſaynctuary, as afore is ſayd ther to take hys confeſſyon and abiuracion, accordynge to the lawes of, this realme that than the ſayd coroner for euery ſuch defaulte ſhall loſe and forfayt to our ſoueraygne lord the kyng. C.s.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforeſayd, that the Chauncellor of England for the tyme beyng within the ſpace of one yere next folowyng, ſhal haue power and auctorite by thys act, to award ſeueral commiſſions vnder the kynges great ſeale of Englãd, vnto ſuch diſcrete perſons, as he ſhal thinke mete by his dyſcrecion to make parambulacions & to appoint ſet forth and limit certaynly how far and wher the boundes & limittes of euery of the ſayd priuileged places and territories before reherſed, ſhal extend, and that the ſame boũdes and limittes ſo by the ſayd commiſſioners to be ſetforth limitted and appoynted ſhalbe retorned vnder the ſeales of the ſaid commiſſioners in to the kings court of chancery ther toremain of recorde for the certayn knowlege of the boũdes & limites of yͤ ſaid priuileged places and territories. And that after the ſame limitaciõs ſo to be made and retorned, yͤ ſayd priuileged places appointed by this act ſhall ſerue and be alowed only within yͤ ſame limitties and boundes ſo returned and not elles wher wythin the reſidue of the citie or towne wher ſuch lymittes ſhalbe appointed.

¶ And further be it enacted by the auctorite aforſayde, that in euery of the ſayd priuilege places and territories the officer or gonernor of the ſayd priuilege place and territory by the kinges highnes to be appointed, and euery of them, for the good gouernãce and ording of the ſame places and territories, ſhall dayly call or cauſe to be called by him ſelfe or his deputie, all and euery of the ſaid priuileged perſons in euery of the ſayd places and territories by their names and if any of the ſayd priuileged perſons do make defaut, iii. ſeuerall dais together, and do not perſonally appere at any of the ſaid. iii. days, hauyng no laufull excuſe to the contrary that than euery ſuch priuileged perſon makynge defaut of his apparance, as is aforeſayde ſhal loſe and forfayt the priuelege of al and euery of the ſaid priuileged places and territories. Any thing in this act to the contrary notwithſtandĩg

☞And further it is enacted that if any of the ſaid abiured oꝛ pꝛiuileged ꝑſons,within the time he ſhalbe in any of the ſaid pꝛiuileged places oꝛ territoꝛies as a pꝛiuileged man,foꝛtune to commit perpetrate oꝛ do any maner of felony oꝛ other offences,foꝛ the which yͤ penalte of death ſhuld enſue by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme:that than euery ſuch offendour ſhall foꝛ euer loſe the benefite and pꝛiuiledge as wel of the ſayd place as of al other pꝛiuileged places and ſainctitraries befoꝛe named:any thing in thys act to the contrary not withſtandyng.

¶And it is further enacted by thauctoꝛite afoꝛeſayd that ther ſhal not be at any one tyme aboue yͤ number of.xx.of the ſaid pꝛiuileged ꝑſons hereafter to be admitted and receiued into any one of the ſaid pꝛiuileged places⁊ territoꝛies afoꝛeſayd,And that if any perſon hereafter do abiure to any of the,ſayd pꝛiuileged places and territoꝛies accoꝛdyng to the puruey of thys acte the perſon ſo abiuryng ſhal be vſed conducted conueyed and bꝛought from conſtable to conſtable dyrectly accoꝛdyng to the oꝛder of the lawes, heretofoꝛe vſed foꝛ the conductyng of abiured perſons to their poꝛts after their abiuracions vntyll ſuch tyme as the ſayd perſon ſo abiuryng,be bꝛought to the gouernour of the ſayd pꝛiuileged place wherunto ſhe ſhall ſo be abiured,oꝛ to his deputie,And if at the bꝛinging thither of the ſayde abiured perſon it ſhal apper and be truely declared by the regeſter ther to be kept of the names of the ſayd pꝛiuileged perſons than being in the ſayd pꝛiuileged place that the ſayd pꝛiuileged place is than full of his ſaid number of the ſayd pꝛiuileged perſons being than ther lawfully pꝛiuileged, accoꝛdyng to the puruewe of this acte:than the ſayd gouernour of the ſayde pꝛiuileged place oꝛ his deputie ſhall declare and ſhewe vnto the ſayd abiured perſon,ſo being bꝛought thither,and to the ſayd officer that bꝛingeth and conducteth him thither that the ſayd abiured perſon may not be ther receyued foꝛ that that the ſayd pꝛiuileged place is than alredy ful of hys ſayd number and therupon ſhall comaund the ſayde conſtable oꝛ other offycer to conducte leade and deliuer the ſayd abiured perſon, to the conſtable oꝛ other officer oꝛ officers of the next town adioynyng to the ſayd pꝛiuileged place ledyng directly towardes the nexte of the ſaid other pꝛiuileged places oꝛ territoꝛies:And the ſame abiured perſon ſo to be delyuered from conſtable to conſtable officeꝛ oꝛ officers of euery townſhyp, tendyng toward the ſame next pꝛiuileged place,vnto ſuch tyme as the ſame perſon be thither conducted ⁊ ther deliuered to remaine as is afoꝛſaid. And yͭ the gouernour of the ſayd pꝛiuileged place where ſuch refuſel was hadde oꝛ hys deputie ſhal make an entre ĩ the ſaid regeſter of the whole matter that is to ſaye what day and yere the ſayd abiured peꝛſon was bꝛought thither vnto hym,and by what officer,and foꝛ what cauſe he did refuſe the recepuyng of him,and to whych of the other ſayd pꝛiuileged places the ſayd abiured perſon was from thenſe appointed to be bꝛought ⁊ conueid and ſhal befoꝛe the departur of the ſayd abiured ꝑſon,deliuer to him a true copy of the ſaid entre to thintent he may deliuer yͤ ſame to the gouernoꝛ of yͤ ſayde other priuileged place, to the which he ſhall be conducted and brought, or to his deputie, And that the ſaid gouernour of that ſame priuileged place, if that ſameplace be not than ful of hys number as is afore reherſed, ſhal receiue the ſaid abiured perſon vpon the ſight of his ſayd byll, there to remaine durying hys lyfe as a priuileged perſon accordynge to the puruewe of this eſtatute. And that lyke order and facion be alwais obſerued and kepte for the conductyng and conueing of all ablined perſons frome euery of the ſaid priuileged places beyng full of their ſayd number, at the tune of the bringing thither of ani ſuch abiured perſon to the next other of the ſaid places, vntill ſuch tyme as the ſaid abiured perſon be receiued into on of the ſayd priuileged places not hauyng his full number according to the puruew of this act, And that euery gouernour of the ſaide priuileged places being negligent, and not doing his dutie, accordyng to the puruew of this act, And euery conſtable and other of the kynges officers, refuſyng to receiue or to conducte ſuch abiured perſon as is aforeſayd, ſhall for fait and loſe to our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the kyng for euery of their defautes in that behalfe. xl. s.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this act nor any thyng therin conteyned, ſhall extend or be taken to miniſhe or appaire, or to augment or inforce the priuielege or liberte, which any perſon or perſons haue alredy taken claymed or obteined in any place or places within this realme heretofore vſed allowed or admitted for places of ſainctuary priuilege or tuicion but the ſame to ſtand for them in lyke force and effecte neither better nor worſe than it was before the making of this note, any thing hereinin contained to yͤ contrary hereof notwythſtandynge,

An acte concernyng the breede of horſes of hygher ſtature.

Forasmuche as the generacion and breede of good and ſtronge horſes wythin this realme, extendeth not onelye to a great helpe of defence of the ſame, but alſo is a great commoditye and profite to thinhabitauntes therof, whiche nowe is much decayed and diminyſhed by reaſon that in Foreſtes, Chaſes, Moores Maryſhes, hethes, Commons, and waſte groundes, wythin thys realme lyttell ſtoned Horſes and Nagges, of ſmalle ſtature, and of littell value be not onelye ſuffered to paſture and feede therupon, but alſo to couer and leape mares feedyng there, whereof commeth in maner no profyte or commoditye. For reformacion wherof, and for thincreaſe and breede of better and ſtronger horſes, herafter to be had within this realme: Be it enacted by the king our ſoueraigne lord the lordes ſpiritual and temporal, and the commonsin this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame that no commonour or commonours within any foreſte, chaſe, moore, maryſſhe heathe, common, or waaſte grounde, nor anye offycer or officers of or within any of the ſayde foreſtes or chaſes nor any other perſon or perſons what ſo euer he or they be at any time after the laſte day of marche which ſhalbe in the yere of our lorde god a thouſande fiue hundred and thre and forty ſhal haue or put to paſtur into or vpon ani ſuch ground, forreſt chace moore mariſhe heth common or waſtground, ani ſtoned, horſe or horſes being aboue the age of two yere and not beyng of the altitude and heyght of fiften handefull, to be meaſured from the loweſt parte of the houe of the forfoote vnto yͤ higheſt parte of the wither, ⁊ euery handfull to contein .iiii. inches of the ſtanderde to paſture fede or be in or vppon any of the ſayd forreſtes chaſes commons moores mariſhes hethes or waſt groundes within any of the ſhyres and territories of Norff. Suff. Cambridge, Buck. Huntyngdon Eſſex, Kent, Southamſhyre, Northwylſhire, Oxforde, Barkſ. Worceſter, Glouceſter Somerſet, Norwales, Southwales, Bedforde, Warwyke. Northhampton, Yorkeſhyre, Cheſhyre. Staffordſhire yͤ coūty of the citie of Yorke, the town and liberties of Gloceſter, the county of the towne of Kingſton vpon Hull, the county Palātine of Lacaſter, the coūty of Salop. Leiceſter, Herforde, and Lyncolne, or within any of them, nor ſhall put to feede or paſture any ſtoned horſe or horſes, beinge aboue the ſayd age of two yeres, and not beyng of the latitude and heyght of fourtē handfull to be meaſured, as it aboueſaid, within or vpon any lyke ground or groundes as ben aboue written, liyng or beinge within any other ſhire of this realme, nor within any of thē, vpon peyne of forfayture of the ſayd horſe or horſes, which ſhall be ſo founde in or vppon any ſuche grounde forreſte chaſe moore maryſhe heth common or waſt ground at any tyme after the ſayde laſt day of Marche, whych ſhall be in the ſayd yere of our lord God a Thouſand fiue hundred and three and fortie contrary to the fourme of this eſtatute. And it ſhalbe lawful to euery perſon and perſones that ſhal fynd any ſuch horſe or horſes, contrarye to the fourme of thys eſtatute, to ſeiſe the ſame in maner and fourme folowing, that is to ſai the ſayd perſon and perſons ſo fyndyng any horſe or horſes contrary to thys acte in any foreſt chaſe common moore mariſhe heth or waſt ground within the ſaid ſhires or other limites aforeſayd, or in any of them, ſhall firſt go vnto the keper or kepers of the ſame forreſt or chaſe, to his deputy or deputies or to the conſtable, bayliffe, headbrough, burſholder, or tythinge man of any towneſhyppe next adioyning vnto the ſaide place where the ſaide horſe or horſes ſhall be: And ſhall commaunde, or require hym or them or any of them, in the kynges behalfe, to goe with him or theym, to bryng euery ſuch horſe or horſes, as he or they ſhall thinke to be there feeding and goyng, contrary to this eſtatute, to the nexte pounde, and there the ſaid horſe and horſes to be meaſured by any of the ſame officer or officers in the preſence of thre other honeſt men to be named and appoynted by the ſayd officer, and if it ſo be founde that the ſame horſe or horſes bee contrary to this act, that than it ſhall be lawfull to euery ſuch perſon and perſons that ſo ſhall chaleng and ſeaſe the ſaid horſe or horſes as before is ſayd to take and retain the ſame horſe and horſes, ⁊ euery of them, to hys owne vſe,and hys own proper goodes and cattalles for euer,without let, in terrupcion,vexacion,ſuite or trouble of the owner or owners of them,or any of them,or of any other perſon or perſons.

☞And it is further enacted by the auctoritee aboueſayde, that yf any of the ſayde kepers, their deputy or deputies baylyffes,conſtables,hedboroughes,burſholders,or tythyng men,or any of the ſayde three other honeſt men,whych ſhall be requſted to be at the meſuryng of the ſayd horſe or horſes,as is beforeſayde, do refuſe to do as is aforeſayde, or els do not truly meaſure ſuch horſe and horſes,that then euery ſuche baylyffe keper, deputy or depeties,conſtable,hedborough ,burſholder,and tythyng man, and the ſaid thre honeſt perſones to be named,as is aforſayd.and euery of them not doyng,and refuſyng to do hys or their duty in the premiſſes ſhal forfayte and loſe.xi.s for euery tyme ſo refuſynge to do, or not doyng as is aforeſayd,the one halfe therof to be to our ſoueraine lord the king,& the other halfe therof to be to the party that will ſue for the ſame,in any courte of our ſayd ſouerayne lord the kyng by byll,or plaint of det, information, or other wiſe,in which action none eſſoyne,wager of lawe, or protection ſhall be admitted or allowed.

¶Prouided alway that this acte ſhall not extende to any ſtoned horſe or horſes,that ſhall happen ones in any yere after the ſayd laſt day March, to breke eſcape or go out of any ſeuerall paſture or ground againſt the wil and mynde of the owner or poſſeſſour of ſuche horſe or hoſes , in to any of the ſaid forreſtes chaſes moores mariſhes hethes comons or waſte groundes,ſo that the ſayd horſe or horſes ſo breakyng eſcappynge or going out do not remain or abide in ỷ ſaid forreſt es chaſes moores mariſhes hethes commons or waſte groundes,or any of them,by the ſpace of foure dayes next after ſufficient and open notice and knowledge gyuen at the dwellyng houſe of the owner of the ſayd horſe or horſes,or afthe open publicacion therof made,vpon a ſonday,or other feſtuall day, in the pariſh church wher the owner or poſſeſſour of ſuch horſe doth dwell.

¶And be it further enacted by auctorite aforeſayde, that all forreſt es, chaſes commons,moores,mariſhes,hethes,and waſte groundes within this realme of England and Wales,and the marches of the ſame and euery of them,ſhalbe driuen at the feaſt of ſaynt Mychaell tharchaungel next comming or within,xv.daies than next after,& ſo yerly to be driuen bi the lordes owners or poſſeſſours of the ſayd forreſtes chaſes,or bi the officers of the ſame,and by the conſtables hedboroughes,bayliffes, burſholders, and tythinge men within whoſe offices and precinctes and limittes, the commons moores mariſhes hethes and waſte groundes,beinge out of forreſtes and chaſes be or lye vpon peine of.xl.s. to be forfayted to our ſaide ſoueraine lord the kinge by euery of the ſaide officers, bailiffes,conſtables,hedboroughes,burſholders,and tithinge men,as often and at euery time,as the ſaid drift ſhalbe omitted or left vndone,or not effectually done within.xv.dais after the ſaid feaſt of ſaint Michael tharchãgel as is afore

ſaide

ſaid. And it ſhal alſo be lauful to the ſaid lordes owners and poſſeſſioners of the ſaid foreſtes and chaſes, by their officers of the ſame, and by the conſtables bailiffes hedboroughes burſholders and tithyng men, and euery of them, within the limittes of their offices, to make lyke drifte of the ſaid foreſtes, chaſes commons moores mariſhes hethes and waſt groundes at any other ſeaſon and time of the yere, whan ſo euer and as often as thei ſhall thinke mete and conuenient.

☞ And further more be it enacted, that if in any of the ſaide driftes there ſhalbe founde any mare filly fole or geldyng that then ſhalbe thought not to be hable nor lyke to growe to be hable to beare foles of reaſonable ſtature, or not hable nor lyke to grow to be hable to do profitable labours, by the diſcrecions of the drouours aforeſaid or of the more number of thē, thā the ſame driuour or driuours ſhal cauſe the ſame vnprofitable beaſtes and euery of them to be killed, and the bodies of them to be buried in yͤ groũd, or otherwiſe beſtowed, as no noiance therby ſhall come or grow to the people, ther nere enhabityng or thither reſortyng.

¶ And it is further enacted by the auctorite of this preſent parliamente, that the Juſtices of peace in euery ſhyre riddyng, and other place in their quarter ſeſſions to be kepte and holden by vertue of the kinges commiſſiõ of the peace to them directed, and all ſtewardes of letes and lawe dayes in the ſame letes and lawdaies, ſhal haue auctorite by this acte to enquire of al defautes contemptes omiſſions and offences, contrary to the effectes aboue written, and euery of them. And al preſentmentes therof to be foũd in any of the ſaid letes and lawdaies, ſhalbe ſertified by the ſteward or deputy, ſtuarde or courtholder of the ſame leete or lawday in the next general ſeſſions of the peace to be holden in the county where ſuche preſentemente ſhalbe found, or had, or vnto the Cuſtos Rotulorũ of the ſame ſhire, within xl. daies nexte after that preſentment made which Juſtices of peace in their quarter ſeſſions of the peace ſhall haue power and auctorite by thys acte to here and determin euery ſuch preſentment before them ſelfe found, or in any of the ſayd lettes or lawdayes to be preſented and certified as is aforſayd, aſ well by examinacion as otherwyſe and if any ſuche ſtuarde depute, ſtuarde or courtholder aforeſayd, imbeſyll or conſeale any ſuche preſentment, or do not certifie the ſame as is afore written, euery of them ſo offendyng ſhall forfaite and loſe for euery ſuche offence. xl. s. Thone halfe of euery ſuch forfaiture, and euery other of the forfaitures afore wrytten, to be the kyng our ſoueraigne lorde, and the other halfe to the perſone or perſons that wyll ſue for the ſame, before the ſayd Juſtices of peace in their ſayd quarter ſeſſions by byll or informacion whyche Juſtices ſhal haue ful power and auctorite by vertue of thys act to here and determine euery ſuch offence, as well by examacion as otherwiſe, as is before mencioned.

¶ And be it further enacted by thauctorite aforeſayd, that no ꝑſon or perſones, after the feaſt of ſaynt Michael tharchaungel next commyng, ſhall haue or put to paſture anye horſe, geldynge or mare infecte with ſcappe or mange, in to or vppon anye of the ſayde foreſtes, chaces, moores, maryſhes hethes commons waſte groundes, or common feldes: vppon payne to forfayte for euery horſe, geldinge, or mare ſo infecte, paſturinge in anye of the ſaide groundes, ten ſhillinges, whiche offence ſhall be inquirable and preſentable before the ſtuarde in euery lete, as other common annoiſances be And the forfaiture therfore to be to the lorde of the ſame lete, wher the ſaid offences ſhalbe preſented.

Prouided alwaye, that this acte or any thing therin contayned, ſhall not extende nor be preiudiciall to any perſon or perſons, hauinge anye ſtoned horſe ⁊ horſes, vnder the heyghtes and altitudes aboue mencioned, for or concerning the hauing or putting any of the ſayde horſes to fedynge in or vpon any common or other waſte groundes, where anye mares or fillyes not vſed nor ſuffered to be fedde paſtured or kepte.

¶ An acte for maintenaunce of the nauy of England, and for certaine rates of frayctes. Cap. xiiii.

FOraſmuche as it is euidently and notoriouſlye knowen, that the more parte of this our ſoueraigne lord the kynges realme of England, and the confines and dominions of the ſame is and hath bene compaſſed and enuironned by and with the great ſeas, ſo that neither the kynges liege people and ſubiectes of thys hys ſayd realme, nor yet any others of any forren realmes or countreies can or may conueie or tranſport their wares goodes marchandiſes and commoditees in to and from the ſayd realme, by ouer or alonges the ſayd ſeas; but onely, by ſhyppes. And wher the nauy or multitude of ſhyppes of this realme in tymes paſte hath bene and yet is very profitable requiſite neceſſary and commodiouſe, as well for the entercourſe and concourſe of marchantes tranſeportyng and conueiyng their wares and marchandiſes; as is aboueſayd, and a great defence and ſurete of thys realme in tyme of warre; as well to offende as defende, and alſo the maintenaunce of many maſters mariners and ſea men, makyng them expert and counnyng in the arte and ſcience of ſhypmen and ſailyng, and they; theyr wyues and chyldren haue hadde theyr lyuynges of and by the ſame; and alſo hath bene the cheife maintenaunce and ſupportacion of the cities townes villages hauens and crekes nere adioignyng vnto the ſea coſtes and the kynges ſubiectes bakers, bruers, bouchers, ſmithes, ropers, ſhyp wrightes, tailours ſhowemakers, and other vytailers and handy craftes men, inhabityng and dwellynge nere vnto the ſayde coſtes, haue alſo hadde by the ſame a great parte of theyr lyuynges, and the ſame nauy and multitude of ſhyppes is nowe of late meruailouſely appaired and decaied, and by occaſion therof not onely a great multitude of the kynges lieges people, whyche thereby hadde theyr lyuynge, be now miniſhed and empoueryſhed, but alſo the townes, vyllages and inhabitacions nere adioynyng vnto the ſea coſtes ben vtterly fallen in ruine and decay. For reformacion wherof it was ordeined and enacted by a ſtatute made in the fifte yere of the reigne of the right noble king Rycharde the ſecond that non of the kynges liege people ſhould ſhyppe marchandiſe in any other ſhyp than in an engliſhe ſhip, vppon peine of forfaitur of the ſaid marchandiſe ſo ſhipped. And after that by one other eſtatute made in the ſyxte yere of yͤ ſaid moſt noble kyng it was enacted that for defalt of engliſhe ſhyppes euery man myght ſhip their marchandiſes in ſtraungers ſhippes. And after that at a parliament holden at weſtminſter the fourth yere of the late noble kynge of famous memorie kyng Henry the. vii. it was ordeined and enacted that no perſon ſhould cary or bringe any wines of Gaſcoigne or Guien or Toloſe wade into England: Wales, Ireland, Caleys, or the marches therof or Barwyke but al onely in ſhyppes of England wales Ireland Caleys or marches therof or Barwyke & that the maiſter and mariners of the ſame ſhippes or the moſt part of thē ſhuld be of the ſame countreis, vpon peine of forfaiture of the ſame wyne and wadde. And after at a parliament holden at weſtm̃, the fiftene day of January, in the. xxiii. yere of the moſt noble reigne of our now ſoueraigne lorde, kyng Henry the. viii. it was ordeined and enacted that the ſaide eſtatute, and euery thyng in theim conteined ſhuld ſtād in their ful ſtrēgth force and effecte: So that from henſefoorthe no perſon ſhulde attempte to do contrary to the tenours of any of the ſaid eſtatutes vpon the peins conteined in the ſame as in the ſame ſtatutes is more plainly expreſſed & declared. Yet not withſtanding diuers and ſundry perſons not regarding the maintenance of the ſaid nauy nor yet the commodities and profite commyng and growyng vnto this realme by occaſion of the ſame for their owne ſingular lucre and aduantage haue not feared nor drad to offende the ſaid lawes and good ordinaunces. Wherfore the kynges maieſtee hauyng great zeale and tendre reſpecte vnto the common wealthe of this his realme, willeth that it be enacted by thaſſent of the lordes ſpirituall & temporall and the cōmons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by thauctorite of the ſame that the ſaid eſtatutes and al and euery thyng in theim conteigned, be ſtande and continewe in their full ſtrength force and effecte So that from henſeforth no perſon or perſons ſhall attēpt to do ani thing contrary to the tenours and effectes of the ſaid good and laudable eſtatutes, vpon the peines in the ſame conteigned and expreſſed.

And be it further enacted by the auctorite aboue ſaide that from hensfoorth the owners maiſters and purſers of Englyſhe ſhyppes or other veſſels hauyng the ſame their ſhippes or veſſels at the porte and hauen of the ryuer of Thamys at London and beyng mynded purpoſed or agreed to take any freight or ladynge at the ſame porte into any of the ſaide ſhyppes or veſſels and from thens to ſaile wyth the ſame directely vnto any of the parties of beyonde the ſea, hereafter named expreſſed, and ſpecified, or to any hauen porte or rode of charge or diſcharge: Or hauyng the ſame their ſhyppes oꝛ veſſelles at any of the ſayd parties of beyonde the ſea and beyng contented mynded agreed oꝛ purpoſed to take any freight oꝛ lodyng frō any of the ſame places of beyond the ſea directly vnto the ſayd poꝛte oꝛ hauen of the ſaid ryuer of Thamys at London, oꝛ to the rode of charge oꝛ diſcharge of the ſame, ſhal not at any tyme herafter by any maner of meau take oꝛ receiue any moꝛe oꝛ greatter ſumme oꝛ ſummes of money foꝛ the freight tranſpoꝛtacion conueiance oꝛ cariage of any wares goodes oꝛ marchaundiſes in their ſhippe oꝛ ſhippes veſſell oꝛ veſſels, into oꝛ from any of the ſayd hauens oꝛ oꝛdes of charge oꝛ diſcharg, but onely ſuch ſumme oꝛ ſummes of money, and after the rate quantite and fation, as herafter in thys preſent acte is mencioned and declared.

¶ Firſt foꝛ the freight of euery wollen clothe ſhypped from London to Flaunders.viii.d.flemmiſh, and a piece of flemmiſhe mony called an Englyſhe foꝛ lodemanage and foꝛ pꝛimage of euery fardell of wollen clothe great oꝛ ſmalle.iiii.d.flemmyſhe.

¶ Alſo from Flaunders to London foꝛ the freight of euery fardell of the byggeſt ſoꝛte, xx.s. ſterl, diſcendyng downwarde to.xvi.s.xiii.s.iiii.d.x.s. oꝛ.viii.s, after the rate and quantite of euery ſuche fardell, as the owner ſhypmaiſter oꝛ purſer can agree.

¶ Alſo foꝛ the freight of a maunde of the biggeſt ſoꝛte, vi,s.viii.d.ſterlyng. and ſo diſcending downwardes after the rate and quantite of euery ſuch maund, as the marchaunt and owner ſhypmaiſter or purſer can agree.

¶ Alſo foꝛ the freight of a dꝛie fatte of the biggeſt ſoꝛt.vi.s.viii.d. ſterling and ſo diſcendyng downwardes after the rate of euery ſuch dꝛie fat, as yͤ marchaunt and ownre ſhypmaiſter oꝛ purſer can agree.

¶ Item foꝛ euery caſe of veluet, conteinyng.xiiii, pieces veluet.v.s. Item foꝛ abale of ſaies of .vi. fote high.v.s. Item foꝛ abale of fuſtian.xx.d. Item foꝛ abale of chamlet.xx.d. Item foꝛ a bale of Colein hempe oꝛ thꝛede ii.s. Item foꝛ a bale of madder.ii.s. Item foꝛ a bale of almondes, ii.s. Itē foꝛ a butte of currantes.iii,s.iiii.d. Item foꝛ abarrel of nailes.ii.s. Item foꝛ a fuſtyng cheſte.ii.s. Item foꝛ a ſugeꝛ cheſte, ii.s. Item foꝛ a tunne of yꝛon.ii,s, Item foꝛ a hoggeſhead of pꝛoynes and dates.xx.d. Itē foꝛ a bag of pepper lowſe.xx.d. Item foꝛ euery hundꝛeth hoppes, vi,d. Item foꝛ a baſket of ſope.iiii.d. Item foꝛ pieces of bꝛaſel as thei be of bignes, foꝛ euery pece.i.d. with al auerages lodemanage and pꝛimag of olde time accuſtomed in Englyſh ſhyppes.

¶ Item from London to Daunſke the owner of euery ſhyppe ſhall haue .viii.d.ſterlyng foꝛ the freight of euery bꝛode wollen cloth freyghted to Daunſke and foꝛ euery ſet cloth.iiii.d,ſterlyng. Item foꝛ euery rolle packe oꝛ maunde of cony ſkynnes, xviii.s.ſterlynge, and ſo diſcendyng downewardes after the byggenes of the rolle oꝛ maunde as the marchantes and owners haue ben accuſtomed to agree. Item foꝛ pꝛimage of euery fardell toward Daunſke.iiii.d.ſterling.

¶ From Daūſke to London foꝛ euerye laſt of wheat and rie.xxvi.s.viii.

¶ Item for euery packe, or two halfe packes of flaxe.xx.s. Item for euerye packe of canuas.xxx.s. Item for euery laſt of pitche and tarre, accompting xiiii.barelles for a laſt.xii.s. Item for a laſt of aſhes, accompting.xiiii.barrels for a laſt.xi.s. Item for euery laſt of oſmondes accomptyng.xiiii.barrels for a laſt.viii.s. Item for euery.xxiiii.bundelles of bowſtaues.xxvi.s.viii.d. Item for euery neſt of compters,xviii.s. Item for euery laſt of faggottes of yron.iiii.s.

¶ Item for euery fatte of ſturgeon.ii.s Item for euer fatte of yeles.two.s Item for euery cage of yeles.iiii.d Item for euery ſacke of fethers weiyng ix.C.weight.euery.C.xviii.d. Item for euery ſtraw of wax of.xvi.c.weight xiiii.s. Item for lodemanage of euery laſt of the ſayd marchaundiſes.vi.d ſterling. And for the primage of euery laſt.iiii.d.ſterlyng.

☞ Item from Burdeux to London for euery tunne wyne at the fyrſt vintage, accomptinge two pypes.iiii. hoggeſheades, or.vi.terſes for a tunne, xviii.s. Item for the freight of euery tun wyne at the racke vintage.xvi.s. Item for euery Toloſes wad, accompting.viii.whole bales, or. xvi. di.balettes for a tunne.xx.s, with lodemanage and primage, and al auerages of olde time accuſtomed after the olde vſe and cuſtome of englyſhe ſhyppes.

¶ From Londō to Biſkay outward & homeward, the marchants which take freight in any ſhippe ſhal haue for euery.v.tonnes, a fardell of wollen cloth, conteining.xviii.brode clothes freight free, and to pay for euery cloth laden beſides in the ſame ſhyp.lxx.maruadies, which is.xi.d.and the third parte of a peny ſtarlyng. And for euery tunne homewardes.xiii.s.iiii.d And for primage and lodemanage of euery tunne, vi.d. ſterlynge wyth all auerages accuſtomed, after the olde vſe and cuſtome of englyſhe ſhyppes.

¶ From London to all portes of Portyngale and South Spaine on this ſide the ſtraites for the freyght of euery packe or fardell of.xvi.broode clothes.ii.duckettes of.v.s, ſterlyng the piece. Alwaies prouided that the marchant that taketh freight in any ſhip freighted from the ſayd port of London to any of theſe places, ſhall haue for euery.v.tunne freight, one fardell or packe of.xv.brode wollen clothes freyght free. And for primage & lodemanage of euery fardell.v.d.ob.ſterlyng, wyth all auerages after the olde vſe and cuſtome of Engliſhe ſhyppes.

From Tauyle Aymountey, and Lepe for the freight of euery tunne marchaundyſes to London.xx.s.ſterlynge, and.vi. d. ſterlyng for lodemanage and primage, with all auerages accuſtomed, after the olde vſe and cuſtom of englyſhe ſhips Alſo for the freight of euery tunne marchandiſes freighted to ſaincte Lukeis de Baromeda, ſaynt Mary porte, the bay of Candiz towardes Londō (peſterable wares only excepted) xxi.s.ſter. and for lode manage and primage.vi.d.ſter. wyth al auerages of old tyme accuſtomed after the olde vſe and cuſtome of englyſhe ſhyppes.

☞ Alſo the freight of euery tunne marchandiſes from the Crane of Ciuile directlye to London (peſterable wares onelye excepted) xxiii s.ſterlynge And for primage and lodemanoge.vi.d.ſterlyng, with al auerages accuſto med after the olde vſe and cuſtome of Engliſhe ſhyps.

¶ Alſo fo the freight of euery tunne marchandiſes from Malaga, to London (peſterable wares onely excepte). xxv.s.ſterlyng. And for primage & lodemanage. vi.d. ſterling of euery tunne, with all auerages accuſtomed after the old. vſe and cuſtome of Engliſh ſhyppes.

¶ And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforſayd that yf any owner maiſter or purſer of ſhyp or veſſel of this realme or the dominious therof or any of them beynge freighted vnto or from the ſaid hauen or porte or the riuer of Thamis or any of the places aboue reherſed dooe exacte or take of any marchant or his factour ſeruant or any of them, any other more or larger freight or ſummes of money in the name of freighte than is aboue lymitted and appoyncted by this acte, or otherwyſe infring or beke ẏ ſame acte or any thynge therin conteyned that than euery ſuche perſon and perſons ſo offendyng contrary to the forme of this eſtatute ſhall forfayte and loſe double ſo much as he or they ſhall ſo receiue and take ouer and aboue the rate and ſummes before reherſed the one halfe therof to be to our ſoueraigne lorde the kynge his heyres and ſucceſſours and the other halfe therof to be to any ſuche perſon or perſons that wyll ſue for the ſame by actiõ of det byl informaciõ or other wyſe in any of the kynges courtes of record: In which action no eſſoine protection ne wager of lawe ſhall be allowed or admitted in any of the courtes aboueſaide.

¶ Prouyded alwaies that this acte ne any thing therin conteyned or ſpecified, concerning the ſaid rates or ſummes for the freight aboue rehearſed ſhal not extende to binde or charge any owners, maiſters, purſers, or mariners of any ſhip or veſſel for the freightinge or ladinge thereof into or from any port or hauen within this realme of England, other than the ſaid port of London in maner and fourme before ſpecifyed.

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the auctoritye aforeſayd, that at what time any warre ſhal happẽ to be moued or had betwen this realme of England and any other exteriour potentates, foreyne princes, theyr realmes or ſubiectes, or betwene any other outward kingdomes or dominions, by occaſion and meanes wherof the ſaid owners ſhalbe morecharged for the furniture of their ſhippes and veſſelles, as well with vitailes more numbre of men and artillery, for the ſure conducting conueyance, and trãſportacion of the marchandiſes goodes, & wares ladẽ in the ſame, that thã it ſhal be lauful to the ſame owners, to receyue, take, and haue ſuche more and greater ſumme or ſummes of money, ouer and aboue the rates aforeſayde for the freight of theyr ſhippes and veſſelles, as the marchantes and they ſhalbe agreed vpon: any thinge or thinges conteyned and limitted in the ſayd rate ſpecified in this preſent acte, or any other thinge in the ſame acte conteyned to the contrary therof in any wyſe not withſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the auctority aboueſayde, that if at any time hereafter it ſhalbe cõcluded, couenanted bargained, cõdiſcẽded or agreed betwene any marchantes theyr factours & ſeruantes or any of thẽ, and any owner maiſter oꝛ purſer of any ſhyppe oꝛ veſſell of this realme oꝛ the dominions of the ſame that any ſuche owner maiſter oꝛ purſer be contented to receiue take and haue any leſſe ſum oꝛ ſummes of money, vnder the rates aboueſaid, foꝛ the freight of their ſhippes and veſſels, as aboue ſayd: that than euery ſuch concluſion couenant bargain condiſcent and agreement ſhal ſtand and be good and effectual, any thing oꝛ thinges limitted in ỹ ſaid rate ſpecified in this pꝛeſent act, oꝛ any other thing oꝛ thinges in the ſame acte conteined to the contrary in any wiſe not withſtandyng

☞ And where alſo our ſayde ſoueraigne loꝛde the kynge of hys owne bounteous liberall mynde and princely diſcrecion nowe of late hath commaunded that no perſon noꝛ perſones beyng ſtraungers oꝛ denizens, conueyng oꝛ tranſpoꝛtyng any goodes wares oꝛ marchandiſes into any poꝛt creke oꝛ other place of this realme, oꝛ out of the ſame, ſhould foꝛ a certaine tyme paie any other moꝛe oꝛ larger cuſtome and ſubſidie than hys graces louyng and naturall ſubiectes than vſed and wer accuſtomed to do and paie at that pꝛeſent tyme (cuſtome and ſubſydie foꝛ wolles onely excepted) ſens which commaundement ſo gyuen and knowen ſondꝛy greuons complaintes haue ben made as well to the kinges maieſtie as alſo to his moſt honourable counſaile by dyuers of his graces louyng ſubiectes, that the marchauntes eſtrangers and their factours hauyng excedynge benefitte pꝛofite and comoditee by reaſon of the ſayd commaundement, haue done and doe daily lade and conueigh theyꝛ goodes wares and marchaundiſes broughte within this realme, from and out of the ſame, in and vpon ſtrangers ſhyppes of other realmes, in ſuch number at ſondꝛy poꝛtes hauens ryuers and places of this realme and the dominions of the ſame, that the owners of ſhyppes their maiſters mariners ſeamen ſhypwꝛightes, and great multitude of other his graces ſubiectes be greatly impoueryſhed, to their exterme loſſes and damages wherby no littell detriment and decaie hath and is lyke to enſue to the ſaid nauy of this his graces realme of England and the dominions therof Foꝛ refoꝛmacion wherof his royall maieſtie of his moſt excellent wiſedom and policy foꝛſeinge the diſcommodity as wel of hys ſayd nauy of the people and with mooſte godly mynde intendyng aſwel the common welth of his graces ſaid nauy and people, as alſo ỹ ſucceſſe and effecte of his ſaid commaundement doth enacte by his moſt royall aſſent, and by the aſſent of the loꝛdes ſpiritual and tempoꝛall, and of the commons in this pꝛeſent parlyament aſſembled and by the auctoꝛite of the ſame that from hensfoꝛth al and euery perſon and perſons that is oꝛ be ſtrangers, oꝛ alyens boꝛne out of thys realme of Englande oꝛ in any other place out of our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛd the kynges obeiſance, beyng denizens oꝛ not denizens, theyꝛ factours attoꝛneis miniſters and ſeruants, that any tyme hereafter do lade oꝛ ſhall cauſe to be laden any wares goodes oꝛ marchaundiſes of what kynde nature oꝛ qualite, ſo euer it ſhall be, in any ſhyppe botome oꝛ veſſell of this realme of England, commonly called an engliſhe ſhyppe bottom oꝛ veſſell durynge the tyme in the ſayd proclamation conteined ſhall not be compelled to paie or cauſe to be paid any other cuſtome or ſubſidie, but only accordyng to the ſaid proclamacion. And in caſe that any ſtranger or alien borne out of this realme of Englande, or other our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde the kynges obeyſaunce, being denizen or not denizen, at any time herafter freight or lade or cauſe to be freighted or laden any ſhippe betome or veſſel of any ſtranger or out landyſhe perſon with any wares or marchandiſe from this realme of England to any outward parties that thã the ſame ſtranger or alien ſhal content and paie, or cauſe to be contented and paied to the kyng our ſouerain lord his heires and ſucceſſours all ſuch and lyke cuſtomes and ſubſidies as ſtraunger and aliens borne in other realmes haue vſed to paie, accordyng to the auncient cuſtomes vſages and lawes of this realme of Englande: any thynge in this preſent acte, or in the ſaid proclamacion conteined to the contrary therof in any wyſe notwithſtandyng.

¶ Prouided alwaies that if there bee no ſuche ſhyppe or veſſell of thys realme of England or the dominions of the ſame, at or in the porte hauen or place where the ſayd ſtraungers aliens or denizens their ſeruauntes or factours wolde freight and lade their wares and marchandiſes toward the outwarde regions that than if the ſayd ſtraungers or denizens their factours attorneies or ſeruants before he or thei do lade freight or cõuey the ſame goodes wares commodittes or marchandiſes into ani ſtrang or ſtrangers ſhyp or veſſell doe notifie and declare the ſame lacke or want of the ſame engliſhe ſhippes and veſſels vnto the lorde high admyrall of Englande for the time being, or his lieutenant deputie, or deputies, if that any of them be reſiant at or in the ſame porte or place of ladyng: or if the ſayde lord high admirall, ne any ſuch his lieutenaunt, deputye, or deputies, be not reſiant at or in the ſayd port or place, than if they make notice or declaracion therof to the cuſtomer and comptroller, of the ſame port or hauen, or to theyr deputy or deputies, and do obtayne and cauſe a certificat to be made vnder the ſeale of him, to whom ſuche notice and declaracion is made of lacke of Englyſhe ſhyppes, as is aboueſayd: that than it ſhall be lawfull to the ſtrangers and deniſons, theyr factours and attourneys, for lacke and wantyng of the ſayd Engliſhe ſhippe and veſſels, to freight and lade their ſayd wares and marchaundiſes in any ſtraunge ſhippe or veſſell, at that time being in the ſame porte or hauen, and to pay none other ſubſidies and cuſtomes therfore, but as the engliſhe marchants being the kinges naturall ſubiectes, do vſe and oughte to do by the lawes and cuſtomes of thys realme of England, any article or clauſe to the contrary therof in this preſent acte conteined in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ And further be it enacted by auctority aboueſaid, that al ⁊ eueri owner and owners, maiſter and maiſters, and other gouernours of Engliſh ſhippes or veſſels, or any of them minding and intending to make any voiage or ſayling from the porte of London, into the parties beyond the ſeas with his or their ſhippe or veſſell, ſhall make publyke notyce and declaracion of his or their ſaid minde and intent of ſailyng and voiage in wrytinge and affix the ſame writyng vnto ſome poſt or other open place or places in Lũberdſtrete ther to remaine by the ſpace of ſeuen days declaryng in the ſame wrĩtig, to what place or port he or thei ſhal ſo intẽde to ſaile or make hys or their voiage, and of the name of the ſhyp and ſhyppes in the which he or they intend to ſaile to thentent that marchauntes maye haue perfytte knowlage to prepare ſuche wares as they or any of theim wyll haue conueied into ſuch parties beyonde the ſeas: And all ſo that the ſayde owner and owners maiſter and maiſters and other gouernours or ani of theim intende or make his or their departur from the ſaid port of London after the fraighting or ladyng of the ſame ſhyppe or ſhyppes at ſuch tyme and as ſoone as wynde and wether wyl ſerue, accordyng to the chart parte to be made betwen the ſaid owner or maiſter and the marchantes without protracte of tyme.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by the auctorite aboueſayd that the ſayd owner and owners maiſter and maiſters and other gouernour or gouernours of ſhyppes and euery of them, to his or their power, and foraſmuch as in hym or them ſhall be, ſhall ſee and prouide that all wares and marchandiſes, which ſhall be by the ſaid marchantes their factours or ſeruantes or ani of them brought into any ſhyp or veſſell, ſhall be honeſtly and in good order ſaued and kepte.

¶ Prouided alwai and be it enacted by thauctorite abouſaid that yf any marchant ſtraunger or other finde hym ſelfe agreued or dampnified by neglygent kepyng of the ſaid marchandiſes or wares, or by longe delaing or protractyng of the tyme in takyng the voiage by the ſaid owner his factor maiſter or any the mariners of the ſayd ſhyp other wyſe than ſhalbe agred betwyxt the ſaid marchãt his factor attorney or ſeruãt & maiſter or owner in or by the ſaid chart partie (not being letted by wind or wether) ſhal and maie haue his remedy by way of complaint before the lord admiral of England for the tyme being his lieutenant, or depute against the ſaid owner or owners maiſter or maiſters gouernour or gouernours or his or their factour or factours: Which lorde admirall for the tyme beyng, his lieutenant or depute ſhall and maie ſummarily and without delay take ſuch order and directiontherin, as ſhal be thought to his or their diſcretions moſt conuenient and accordyng to right and iuſtice in that behalfe.

¶ Prouided alwaie that this acte or any thynge therin conteyned, extend not to giue any liberte licẽce, benefit auctorite profit or aduantage by any maner of meanes, to any peoſon or perſons borne out of this realme of Englãde or any other our ſoueraine lorde the kynges dominions of or for the ſhippyng tranſporting conueiyng or caryng of any maner of wolles or felles out of the ſaid realme and other his highnes dominions or for any longer time or terme than in the ſaid proclamacion & cõmandmẽt is expreſſed and declared any thing in this preſent act to the cõtrary notwithſtanding

¶ Prouided alwaies and be it enacted by thauctorite aforeſaid that this

act

acte ne any thyng therin conteined extend or be in any wyſe preiudicial or hurtfull to the marchantes of Hanſe in Almaine, hauyng the houſe in Lōdon commōly called Guyhalda Theutonicorum other wiſe called ẏ Stilliarde, but that thei and euery of them maie dooe in all thynges and in all places as thei and euery of them ſhulde or might haue done before the makyng of this act and as though this act had neuer ben had ne made: any thyng in this act conteined to the contrary in any wiſe not withſtanding. So that the ſame marchantes do oneli lade in ſuch bottoms veſſelles and ſhippes, as belong to and be of their owne portes territories and dominions priuileged, or in englyſhe bottoms veſſels or ſhippes, and for lacke of the ſame englyſhe ſhyppes or bottomes than thei and euery of thē may lade in any ſtrange bottoms veſſels or ſhyppes, after ſuch lyke forme and maner, as thei might doe before the makyng of this acte: any thynge conteined in the ſame to the contrary notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided al waie that the lorde admirall nor his deputie nor deputies ſhal in any wiſe intermitte ne meddle with the liberties of the. v. portes & the mēbres of the ſame, to execut any auctorite or iuriſdiction to him grāted by vertu of this act, but that the warden of the ſaide fiue portes for the tyme beinge or his deputie ſhall or may by thauctorite aforeſaid, haue and enioy al ſuch auctorities iuriſdictiōs and liberties within the ſaid. v. portes and membres of the ſame as ben graunted to the ſaid highe Admirall by vertue of this acte within any other porte or place within this realme, ani thyng within this preſent act to ẏ contrary in any wiſe not withſtanding

¶ An act concernyng archebiſſhoppes biſſhops their chauncellours cōmiſſaries archedeacons and their officials to be in the commiſſion of the acte concernyng thabolicion of erronious opinions in chryſten religion. Cap. xv.

Wher in the parlyament holden and begon at Weſtminſter, the. xxviii. daie of Apryll, in the. xxxi. yere of the reigne of our moſt drad ſoueraigne lorde kynge Henry the. viii, and ther continued vntill the. xxviii. day of June than nexte folowynge, amonges diuers other thynges a godly acte was made by auctorite of the ſame parlyament touching the aboliſhment of diuerſite of opinions concernyng chriſten religion, and for the full and effectuall execucion of the ſame acte, it was than and ther enacted by the ſame auctoritie that immediately after the xii. daie of July than next folowyng diuers and ſundry commiſſions ſhuld be made from time to time into euery ſhyre within this realme and wales, and into ſuche other places within the kynges dominions as ſhulde pleaſe hys maieſte to be directed to the archebyſſhop or byſſhop of the dioſſes, and to his chauncellour and commiſſary, and to ſuch other perſons as ſhuld be named by the kynges hyghneſſe or by ſuche other as his maieſtee at hys pleaſure ſhulde apointe to name the ſame. Whiche archebiſſhoppe or byſſhoppe his chauncellour or commiſſarie, and other perſons ſo to be named or three of them at the leaſt,wherof the archbyſhop or biſhop or his chauncellour or his commiſſary to be one, ſhould holde and kepe theyr ſeſſyons in the limittes of theyr commiſſion.iiii.ſeueral times,of the yere at the leaſt or oftener,if they ſhould thinke it expedient by their diſcreſcions,and ſhuld haue power and auctority by vertue of the ſayde acte, and theyr commiſſion as well to take informacion and accuſacion by the othes and depoſicions of two able and lawful perſonnes at the leaſt, as to enquyre by the othes of twelue men,of al and ſingular the hereſies,felonies and contemptes and other offences mencioned and declared in the ſame act, commited done,or perpetrated within the limittes of their commiſſiō,as by the ſame act among other thinges therin conteined more at large it doth and may appere. And for ſo much that as wel the dioceſe of the ſee of yorke as other dioceſes within this realme,bene very wide and large,extending into dyuers ſhyres,and ben deuided into ſeuerall riddinges,wapentakes and ſokes,and in euery one of them,ben and heretofore vſually haue bene, particular commiſſions for the peace,and alſo in diuers of the ſayd dioces bene diuers peculiar iuriſdictions of ordinarye powers, by reaſon whereof the archbyſhops and byſhops.chauncellours and commiſſaries ,or any of thē, being in the Quorum,in the ſayd commiſſions concerninge chriſten relygion,made accordynge to the ſayde acte,can not conuenientlye be at ſuche ſeſſions as neceſſarily be to be holden by vertue of the ſame commiſſions, becauſe of the long diſtaunce of the places,where theſe ſeſſions bene to be holden within the ſayd dioces ,accordyng to the tenour of the ſayd acte.

Wherby diuers of the ſame ſeſſions haue bene omitted or differed,contrary to the true meaning of the ſayd acte. For reformacion wherof be it enacted by the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde,wyth the aſſent of the lordes ſpiritual and temporall,and by the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritye of the ſame,that in all and ſingular commiſſions, hereafter to be made within this realme,Wales or other the kinges dominions from time to time concerninge the premiſes, there ſhall be aſſygned to be commiſſioners with the archbyſhop or byſhop, chauncellour or commiſſarye,the archdeacons and officials of euery dioceſe,and archdeacons iuriſdictions,and ſuch other perſon or perſons,as it ſhal pleaſe the kinges highnes or the chauncellour of England for the time beinge, to name and appoynct to be of the Quorum,which ſaid archbiſhop or byſhops, chauncelloures,commiſſaries,and officials of archdeacons and other ſuch perſon and perſons,ſo to be named by the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde, or by the chauncelloure of Englande for the tyme beinge ; ſhall haue by force of this acte and of ſuch commiſſion to them hereafter to be made and directed,the ſame and like power and auctoritie,to do and execute all thynges declared in the ſayde acte and ſtatute, to all intentes and purpoſes,and in as ample and large maner and fourme,as the ſayd archbyſhoppe, byſhop, chauncellour and commiſſarye or any of them,may or ought to do by vertue of the ſayd former acte or commiſſion to them made or directed.

¶And ouer that be it enacted by auctoritye aforeſayde, that all and euery commiſſion and commiſſions hereafter to be made ⁊ directed to any archbyſhoppe, byſhoppe, chauncellour, commiſſarye, archdeacon and official of archedeacon, or to anye of theym, for the execution of the premiſſes by the ſame names or dignitye of offyce: that is to ſaye, archbyſhoppe, byſhoppe, chauncellour, commiſſarye, archdeacon, and official of archdeacon, or of any of them, omitting and leauing out theyr chriſten names and ſurnames, ſhalbe good and effectuall in the law, to al ententes ⁊ purpoſes And that they and euery of them, and euery ſucceſſour of euery of them, in euery ſuch dignitie and office, ſhal haue by the ſame name of dignity and offyce ful power and auctority to heare and determine, to award ⁊ execute all thinges conteyned in euery ſuch commiſſion to theym directed, in lyke maner and fourme as they myght haue done, if they had ben named by their chryſten names and ſurnames with addicions of theyr dignityes or offices fully expreſſed in the ſame commiſſion. And that euery ſuche commiſſion ſhall extende and be executed aſwel within euerye peculiar iuriſdiction and place priuileged, or hauinge libertyes or fraunchiſes (and beinge no ſhyre in it ſelfe) being or lieng within the dioceſe and ſhire or other limitte ſpecifyed in anye ſuche commiſſion, as els where without the ſame.

An acte concerning ſtraungers. Cap. xvi.

The kynge our moſt dradde ſoueraygne lorde, callyng vnto his bleſſed remembraunce the infinite number of ſtraũgers and aliens, of forein countreis ⁊ nacions, which dayly do encreaſe ⁊ multiply within his graces realme ⁊ dominions in exceſſiue numbres to the great detrimẽt hinderance, loſſe, and impoueriſhement of his graces naturall lieges and ſubiectes, of this his realme, and to the great decay of the ſame remembryng alſo the manifolde actes and good ſtatutes, which haue beu heretofore made, as wel by his moſt noble progenitoures, as by his owne moſt royall maieſtye for reformacion of the ſame in diuers and ſundry parlyamentes, that is to wyt: Fyrſt in the fyrſt yeare of the reigne of king Rycharde the thyrde, where it was enacted, that no perſon not borne vnder the ſame kynges obeyſaunce, nor made deniſen, takynge vpon hym to be an artificer or handy craftes man, ſhould take nor occupy any houſe or chãbre within this realme, nor abide or remayne in the ſame, nor ſoiorne with any ſtrange perſon, not being borne vnder the obeyſance of the ſame king as is aforeſayd, nor exerciſe or occupy any craft or manuel occupatiõ within this ſame realme: but that ſuch ſtrangers ſhould depart from this ſame realme, within a certaine time appoynted by the ſayd eſtatute, oneles they were reteyned in ſeruice to or with any ſubiectes or lieges of the king only whych were expert in the craftes or occupacions, vnder paine to forfait al theyr goodes. And that no perſon, not being borne vnder the ſayd kynges obeyſaunce, nor made deniſen, beynge an artifycer or handy craftes man ſhould ſhuld make any clothe within this realme. And alſo that no ſuch ſtranger ſhould ſelle any wares within this realme but only in groſſe, and not by retaile, vnder peine of forfaiture of the ſaide wares. And more ouer, that no perſon, not beyng borne vnder the ſayd kynges obeiſance, abydyng in any houſe or chambre within this realme occupyeng any handy crafte after a certaine time in the ſaid act limitted ſhuld take any ſeruant to worke wyth hym except it were his ſonne or doughter or els on of the ſubiectes of the ſayd kyng, and borne vnder his obeiſance vnder peine to forfaite for euery ſuch defaute .xx.l. as in the ſaid act amonges other thynges more plainly appereth. And where alſo in the .xiiii. and .xv. yere of the reigne of our ſayd ſoueraigne lorde the kyng that now is, it was enacted that no ſtraunger borne out of his graces obeiſaunce wer he deniſen or not denyſen, vſyng any handy crafte or occupacion wythin this realme, ſhuld take any apprentice excepte the ſame apprentice were borne within hys graces dominions and obeiſance, vpon peine to forfait for euery ſuch apprentice ſo taken .x.l. And that alſo no ſtraunger or alyen borne vnder lyke peyne vſyng any handy crafte wythin this realme after a certaine tyme limitted in ẏ ſaid act, ſhuld take or haue ani iourney man or couenant ſeruãt, except ſuch iourney man or couenant ſeruant wer borne vnder his graces obeiſance. And that all maner of aliens borne as well beyng deniſens, as not being diniſens inhabityng within the citye of London or a certaine ſpace about the ſame, ſhuld be vnder the ſerche and reformacion of the wardens of the felowſhyps of handy craftes within the ſaid citye of London as in the ſaid eſtatute amonge other thynges more plainly appereth. And wher alſo in the parliament of our ſaid ſoueraine lord holden at Weſtm̄ in the .xxi. yere of his moſte gracious reigne, it was enacted among other things that no ſtranger ſhould kepe any mo ſeruauntes ſtrangers but only two at one tyme, and that all deniſens than made or after to be made whyche wolde inhabite within the ſayd cytye of London, or wythin a certaine circuite of the ſame, and wold ther kepe any houſe, or occupie any crafte or occupacion ſhould be contributorie to and with the kynges graces ſubiectes of the ſame crafte or occupacion within the ſaid citye of London payynge bearyng and ſuſteinyng ſuch charges of the ſame craftes men, as in the ſame acte is conteined: And that thei ſhuld alſo preſent them ſelues at the common halle or meting place of the ſaid craftes in the citye of London, and ther to take a corporall othe before the maiſter and wardens of the ſame crafte to bee true to our ſayd ſoueraigne lorde the kynge and his heyres. And alſo that no ſtraunger artificer or handy craftes man, borne out of his graces allegiance, not beyng denſien, ſhould ſet vp or kepe any houſe ſhoppes or chambers wherin they ſhould exerciſe any handy crafte or miſterie, within thys realme, vppon lyke penaltes as ben mencioned in the ſaid former eſtatute. And that alſo no ſtranger nor deniſen not beynge born with in this realme, ſhould aſſemble in any commpany felowſhip cõgregacion or conuenticle, but onely in the common hal of their craftes with

hys

his graces ſubiectes of the ſame crafte vpon lyke peine, as is aforeſayd, as in the ſaide actes and ſtatutes among many other thinges more plainli appereth. All which good holſom and beneficial actes and ſtatutes ben in maner infringed fruſtrated and defrauded chiefely by the meanes of dyuers letters patentes obteined by the crafty ſuites inuencious and practiſes of ſuch ſtraungers lately made deniſens in great number whych letters patentes doth contein, that euery ſuch deniſen ſhalbe as free as Englyſhmen naturally borne within the kynges graces dominions and obeiſaunce ani actes or ſtatutes made or to be made to the contrary notwithſtandyng by reaſon wherof the ſayd deniſens refuſe to obeie and performe ſuch orders and directions as in the ſayd former eſtatutes were limitted preſcribed & declared aſwel to and for ſuch ſtrangers borne out of the kynges obeiſāce as at that time were made deniſens, or that after ſhuld be made deniſens to the great hindrance and decay of the handy craftes men, beyng the kynges graces naturall lieges and ſubiectes. For reformacion whereof, the kynges moſt royall maiſtee is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by his moſt gracious highnes the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parlyamēt aſſembled and bi auctorite of the ſame that all maner of ſtrangers borne out of his graces obeiſance which heretofore haue ben made deniſens, or that hereafter ſhall be made deniſens, from and after the firſt day of Septembre next commyng ſhall be bounde and obedient by and vnto all the forſaid actes and ſtatutes and to all the contentes of the ſame, and to al other actes and ſtatutes of this realme, heretofore made now being in their force and not repelled: Any letters patentes or ordinances heretofore made or herafter to be made to the contrary therof in any wyſe not withſtandyng. And that alſo in all and euery letters patentes of or for the makyng of any deniſen, from and after the laſt day of this preſent parliament to be made to any ſtranger not being born vnder the kynges graces obeiſance, ſhalbe conteined A prouiſo that he or thei, to whom ſuch letters patentes ſhalbe ſo made and graunted ſhall be bonydē and obedient by and vnto al the actes and eſtatutes of this realme as is aforeſayd, and to all and euery the contentes of the ſame: Excepte it ſhall be the kynges moſt gracious pleaſure to graunte to any ſuche alien any ſpeciall libertes or priuileges more or otherwiſe than is conteined in the ſaid eſtatutes. And in that caſe all ſuche libertees and priuileges ſo to be graunted to any ſuch alien, contrary to the fourme of any of the ſayd eſtatutes ſhalbe plainly wholly and particularly expeſſed ſpecifed and declared by ſpeciall woordes as wel in the byl aſſigned with the kynges grace hand, for obteinyng of any ſuche graunt as in the letters patentes to be made out of the Chauntery for and concerning the ſame.

¶ And furthermore bee it enacted by the auctoritie aforſayd, that no alyen or ſtraunger deniſen or not deniſen, vſynge any handy crafte beyng borne out of the kynges graces obeiſance inhabityng within the vniuerſitees of Oxforde or Cambrige, or within the precinct of ſaint Martins le graunde in london, or within any other ſuche lyke places priuileged ſhall from the feaſte of ſainte myghell the archangell nexte commynge, retayne haue or kepe in their ſeruyce any apprentyce iourneyman or ſeruaunte beynge alyens borne out of the kynges obeyſaunce, aboue the numbre of two perſons at on tyme, vpon peine and penaltee cōteined in the ſaid act, made in the ſaide.xiiii, and xv. yeres of his graces reigne: Anye acte or prouiſion heretofore made to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ And that it be alſo enacted by the auctoritye aforſayd that euery alien and ſtraunger, borne out of the kinges obeyſaunce, not beynge deniſen, which nowe or hereafter ſhall come in or to this realme, or els wher within the kinges dominions, ſhall after the ſayd firſt day of Septembre next comming. be bounden by and vnto the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme and to al and ſingular the contentes of the ſame. And that none of the kinges ſubiectes ſhal reteine or kepe together at one time in his houſeholde, ſeruice, or family aboue the numbre of.iiii. ſtrangers borne out of the kynges obeyſaunce, nor that anye alien, beinge deniſen, and vſinge no handye crafte, ſhal reteine or kepe in his houſholde, ſeruyce, or familye together at one time aboue the ſayd numbre of four ſtraungers, vpon peyne that the offender and offenders contrary to this article, ſhall loſe and forfayt for euery ſtranger borne out of the kinges obeyſaunce, reteyned and kepte aboue that numbre.x.li. The moytee of all whiche forfayture ſhall be to the kynges hyghnes, his heyres and ſucceſſours, and the other moytee thereof to ſuch perſon or perſons as wyll ſewe for the ſame by original wryt, byll, playnt, or informacion in any of the kinges courtes. In which ſuyte none eſſoyne, protection, nor wager of lawe ſhal be admitted or allowed.

¶ Prouided alway, that this acte nor anye thing therein conteyned, ſhall be hurtfull or preiudiciall to ſuche proclamacion as the kinges maieſtye hath publiſhed and proclaymed for and concerning the paiment of cuſtom for ſtraungers, graunted by the goodneſſe of his maieſty to endure for certaine yeares, but that the ſame proclamacion ſhal abide, be, and remain in the ſame plight and ſtrength that it is, and as if this acte had neuer bene made: Any thing in this acte to the contrary therof notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alſo, that euery lord of the parlyament may kepe the number of.vi. ſtraungers borne out of the kinges obeyſaunce together at one time Any thing in this acte to the contrary therof notwithſtanding.

¶ And it is further enacted by auctoritee aforſayde, that all leaſes of anye dwellyng houſe or ſhoppe, within this realme, or anye the kinges dominions, made to any ſtraunger artificer or handy craft man, borne out of the kinges obeyſaunce, not being deniſen, from & after the ſayd feaſt of ſaynte Michaell the archangell next comming, ſhall be voyde and of none effecte. And that no ſtraunger artifycer, or handye crafte man, borne out of the kinges obeyſaunce, not being deniſen, ſhal after the ſame feaſt take anye leaſe of any dwellyng houſe or ſhoppe within this realme, or in any other the kinges dominions, vpon paine to loſe and forfaite for euerye tyme doyng contrary to this acte one hundred ſhyllynges.And that no perſon after the ſame feaſt,ſhal graunt or leat to ferme any dwelling houſe or ſhop, to any ſuch ſtraunger artificer,or handye craftes men,not being denyſen, to the intent to dwel or inhabite in the ſame, vpon lyke payne of one hundreth ſhillinges.The moitee of which peynes and forfaytures to be to the kyng our ſoueraigne lord,and the other moytye to ſuch as will ſue for the ſame,in maner and fourme as in this acte is aboue expreſſed.

An acte for pauing of algate, hygh Holborne, Chauncery lane, Grayes ynnes lanes. Showe lane, and Feuter lane.

FOr as muche as the ſtrete or waye leadinge from Algate within the citye of London,to White chappell church without the ſame gate,in the countye of Midd. The lane called Chauncerye lane, and the waye leading from the barres in Holborne Weſtwardes toward ſaynct Gyles in the fyeld,And the lane called Graies ynnes lane within the ſayd county.And alſo the lane lyinge beſides ſainct Andrewes church in Holborne called Showe lane.And alſo the lane called Feuter lane,being thorough fares and paſſages from Fleteſtrete into Holborne, within the libertyes of the citye of London,be very foule and full of pittes and ſloughes,very perillous and noyous as wel for al the kynges ſubiectes,through and by them repayring as well on horſebacke as on foote, as alſo wyth caryage:For the amendmente and reformacion whereof,it may pleaſe the kinges hyghnes,with the aſſent of his lordes ſpiritual and temporal,and of his commons in this high court of parlyament aſſembled and by the auctoritye of the ſame,that it may be ordeyned eſtabliſhed,and enacted,that al and euery perſon bodies politike and corporate, whyche nowe haue or at any time hereafter ſhal haue any landes, tenementes, or other hereditaments in fe ſimple,fee tayle,or for terme of lyfe,or for terme of yeares,or by reaſon of the wardſhip of any heyre during the nonage of the ſame heyre or by execution,by writ of Elegit.or for any eſtatute of the ſtaple,lying & being betwene the ſaid gate called Algate & White chapell church,next adioyning to the ſaid high way,or next adioyning to anye of the ſaid lanes or waies called Chauncery lane,Grayes ynnes lane,ſhowe lane,Feuter lane,& the way from the barres in Holborne weſtwardes to the farre ende of high holborn,ſhal on this ſide the feaſt of the natiuitye of ſainct Iohn baptiſt,which ſhalbe in the yere of our lord god.m.d.xlii.wel and ſufficiently paue or cauſe to be paued with pauing ſtone,the bridge at Holborne barres,at the cauſey,beginning at the ſame barres,vnto the end of high Holborne weſtwardes,as far as any habitacion or dwelling is on both the ſydes of the ſame ſtrete:And alſo the cauſey or hygh way leading from Algate to White chapel church : And the lane called chauncery lane from the barres beſide the Rolles late made and ſet vp by the lorde pryuy ſeale,vnto the ſayd high way in Holborn.And the ſaid lane called Graies

ynnes

prines lane, from Holborne barres northward, as farre as any habitacion is there: And alſo the lanes called Shoo lane, and Feuter lane, euery mā ſuch part and quantitie of the ſame cauſeys and lanes vnto the middes of the ſame cauſeis and lanes and euery of them in length, as his or their lādes or tenements do lye or extende, in like maner and forme as the cauſey or hygh way leading from Strand bridge to Charing croſſe is made and paued: And alſo the lanes called Shoo lane, & Feuter lane in euery parte of the ſame lanes as other ſtretes within the city of Lōdō be paued with a canel in the middes of the ſame lanes, vpon payne euery perſon in hys owne default to forfayte for euerye yarde ſquare of the ſame cauſeys and lanes, and euery of them not ſufficientlye paued before the ſayde feaſte of ſainct John Baptiſt. vi. d. And that all and euery ſuch perſons hauyng, or which hereafter ſhall haue landes or tenementes in fee ſimple, fee tayle, or for terme of lyfe, or otherwyſe as is aforeſayd, adioyninge or lyenge to and next eyther ſyde of the ſayd cauſeys or lanes, or any of theym, theyr heyres, aſſygnes, or ſucceſſours, after and from the ſayd feaſt of ſaynct John Baptiſt, whych ſhalbe in the yere of our lord God. M. D. xlii. ſhall yearely mainteine and repayre the ſame pauemēts and euery of them ouer againſt his ſayd landes and tenements wel and ſufficiently from time to time, as often and when nede ſhal require at al times hereafter with pauinge ſtone, vpon payne to forfayte for euery yarde ſquare not ſufficientlye paued. vi. d. as often as any ſuch default of any perſon ſhalbe preſented, befo the iuſtice of peace within the ſayd countye of Midd. for that parte of the ſayd waye being within the ſayd countie of Midd. And before the Mayre and aldermen or iuſtices of the peace within the city of London, for that whyche is within the liberties of the ſayd citye.

¶ And be it further enacted by the ſayd auctority, that the iuſtices of peac of the ſayd countie of Midd. for the time being, ſhall haue full power and auctority to enquire in euery quarter ſeſſions to be kept after the ſaid feaſt of ſainct John Baptiſt by the othe of. xii. men of the ſayd county as wel of them that haue not paued ſuch parte or porcion of the ſayd cauſeys and euery of them beyng within the ſayd county, ouer againſt and alonge vnto the middes of the ſame cauſeys, as theyr landes and tenementes do ly extende or lyghe, as alſo of ſuch perſons as haue ben remiſſe and negligent, in amending and repayring the ſame cauſeis from time to time, as nede ſhall require according to the meaning of this acte.

¶ And alſo be it enacted by the auctoritye aforeſayde, that the mayre of London, Aldermen, and Juſtices of the peac of the ſame citye for the time being, ſhal haue like power and auctority by vertue of this act, to enquire both in their quarter ſeſſions and al wardemote enqueſts to be kept within the citie of Lōdō after the ſayd feaſt of the natiuity of ſainct John baptiſt, by the oth of. xii men of euery warde within the ſaid city and liberties therof, as wel of al ſuch perſon and perſonnes that from time to tyme as nede doth and ſhal require, haue not paued ſuche parte and porcion of the ſtretes and lanes within the ſaid citie and liberties therof, and alſo within all priuileged places beyng within the ſaid citee and libertyes therof: As allo of all ſuch perſon and perſones as be remiſſe and neglygente in amendyng and repayring of the ſame ſtretes and lanes, and euery of them, as often and whan as nede requireth accordyng to the purporte of thys acte, vppon like peines and penaltees to be aſſeſſed and affered vpō the offēders within the ſaid citye and liberties therof in euery condicion, as be limitted before for them which dooe not paue and repaire the ſaid cauſeis in Holborne, Chauncery lane and without Algate. And that the ſaid iuſtices of peace, within the ſaid countie of Midd̄, for the tyme beyng, within their iuris diction, ſhall haue full power and auctorite by their diſcreacions to amerce and ſet fynes, vpon ſuch perſons as ſhalbe remiſſe and neglient or make default in the obſeruyng of the tenour of thys acte. And if the ſayd iuſtices of peace within the ſayd countye of Midd̄, or the maire and aldermen and iuſtices of peace of the ſayd citie of London, at any their quarter ſeſſions after the ſayd feaſt of the natiuitie of ſainct John baptiſt to be holden and kept within the ſayd countie of Midd̄, by the iuſtices of peace of ẏ ſame countie, or the maire aldermen and iuſtices of peace of the citie of Lōdon at any their quarter ſeſſions or enqueſtes of wardemot kepte within the citye of London, be negligent ⁊ remiſſe on their partes to charg by oth ſuch perſons to finde and preſent the ſayd defaultes ⁊ negligence of al perſons offendyng contrary to the meanyng of this act, Than the ſaid iuſtices of peace within the ſaid countie of Midd̄, beyng preſent at ẏ ſame quarter ſeſſions to loſe, and forfaite for euery time ſo neglecting the ſayd charge C.s. And in lyke wyſe the Mayre aldermen and iuſtices of peace of London for euery lyke default and neglectyng to loſe and forfayte. C.s.

¶ And be it further enacted by the ſayd auctoritie, that the clerke of peace of the ſaid countie of Midd̄ for the tyme beyng ſhall from tyme to tyme certifie into the kynges eſchequer as well all ſuch fynes and forfaytures ſo aſſiſed within the ſayd countie loſt and forfayted before the ſayd Juſtices of Midd̄, in to the kynges eſchequer to the vſe of the kynges highnes and hys heyres, And the barons of the ſayd eſchequer to make out proceſſe by diſtreſſe to be taken and leueid vpon the ſayd landes and tenementes or otherwyſe by their diſcreacions as well for the ſaid fynes aſſiſed, as alſo for the ſaid forfaytures and penaltees before limitted. And if the clerke of the peace within ẏ ſayd county of Midd, be remiſſe and negligent in makyng ſuch certificat, or dooeyng his dutie accordyng to thys acte than the ſame clerke to loſe and for fate for euery ſuch defaut. v. li. the one halfe to be to the vſe of the kynges hyghnes, and the other halfe to the vſe of any the kinges ſubiectes that wyll ſue for the ſame in any the kynges courtes, by byl action informacion or otherwyſe, wherin no wager of law eſſoyne or protection ſhall lye for the defendaunt.

¶ And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd that the mayre aldermen, and Juſtices of peace within the citye of London ⁊ ſuburbes of the ſame, or .iii. of them, wherof the maire to be one, by vertue of thys acte, ſhal haue ful power and auctoritye from time to time, to ſet fynes and amerciamentes on all and ſingular parſons, for not pauing and repairynge of any ſtrete, lane, ſtretes, lanes, within the ſayde citye or libertyes of the ſame, which nowe be paued, or by force of this act hereafter ſhall be paued and the ſame fines and amerciamentes to be leuied by diſtreſſe playnte, or action within the ſame citye, by the chamberlayne of the ſayd citye for the time being, to the vſe of the mayre and communaltye of the ſayd citye and theyr ſucceſſours, as other fines and amerciamentes for any other matter or cauſe within the ſayd citye haue bene vſed and accuſtomed.

¶ Prouided alwayes, that if the inhabitantes of ſuch landes or tenementes do ſufficiently repayre and paue before their manſions and dwellynge places, the ſayd ſtretes, lanes, and cauſeis, that than euery ſuch inhabitant by vertue of this act ſhal defalke abate, and reteine in his handes as much of the rent due vnto his leſſor, as he can proue to haue expended, in and about the ſame pauing. And the leaſſor for ſo much money, as ſuche ſumme doth amount vnto, to haue no action reentre or other remedy for non payment of the ſame, oneleſſe it be other wiſe agreed betwene them.

An acte for reedifiyng of decayed houſes in ſundry townes and places of the realme. Cap. xviii.

FOr as muche as there haue bene in tyme paſt, dyuers and many beautifull houſes of habitacion within the walles and libertyes of the cityes, boroughes, and townes, of Yorke, Lyncolne, Canturbury, Couentre, Bathe, Chicheſter, Saleſburye, Wincheſter, Bryſtowe, Scarburgh, Hereforde, Colcheſter, Rocheſter, Porteſmouth, Poole, Linne, Feuerſham, Worceſter, Stafford, Buckingham, Pontfret, Grantham, Exceſter, Ipſwych Southhampton, great Yermouth, Oxenford, great Wicombe, Gulforne, Eſtretford, Kingſton vpon Hull, Newcaſtel vpon Tine, Beuerley, Bedford, Leyceſter, and Berwyke, and nowe are fallen downe, decayed, and at this day remain vnreedified, and do lye as deſolate and vacant groundes, many of thē nigh adioynyng to the high ſtretes, repleniſhed with much vncleannes and fylthe, with pittes, ſellers, and vautes, lying open and vncouered, to the great perill and daunger of the inhabitantes and other the kinges ſubiectes paſſing by the ſame, and ſome houſes be feble and very lyke to fall downe, daungerous to paſſe by whyche decayes are to the great impoueriſhyng and hinderaunce of the ſame cityes, boroughes, and townes. It may therfore pleaſe the kynge our ſoueraigne lorde, by the aſſente of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that it maye be enacted by auctority of the ſame, that if any perſonne or perſonnes, or bodyes polytyke, beinge owners or poſſeſſioners of anye ſuche deſolate or voyde groundes, that haue bene at any time within fiue and twenty yeares immediatly paſt before the .xii. day of April, in the .xxxi. yere of his maieſties reigne, builded for houſes of habitacion, or of any other houſe or houſes of habitacion, nowe or hereafter being in decaye, and not fullye fallen down, within the liberties or precinctes of any of the ſaid cities boroughes or townes, do not ſufficiently reedifye buylde and repayre, or cauſe to be reedified, buylded and repayred the ſayd deſolate voyd groundes, or decaied houſes, conuenient for habitacion and dwellyng, within thre yeares nexte after proclamation therof to be made in or vpon the ſame void ground or groundes, decayed houſe or houſes, by the mayres, ſheryffes, bailiffes or other head officers of euery of the ſayd cities boroughes, townes, by what name or names ſo euer they be incorporated, euery of them within the precincte of theyr owne auctoritye: that then it ſhal be lawfull to the lorde or lordes, of whom ſuch deſolate voyde groundes, or decayed or ruinous houſes ben holden, after the ſayd thre yeares expyred, to entre into the ſame, & to haue the ſame groundes or houſes to them and to theyr heyres or ſucceſſours, to theyr owne propre vſe for euer, ſo that the ſayd lorde or lordes ſo entring by auctority of this acte, do ſufficiently reedefy build and repayre, the ſame voyd groundes or decayed houſes within two yeres next and immediately folowyng the determinacion of the ſayd thre yeres. And in caſe ſuch lord or lordes as maye entre by this acte, do not entre, and well and ſufficiently reedifye, buylde, or repayre the ſame voyd groundes or decaied houſes, within the ſaid .ii. yeares to them limitted by thys acte, that than it ſhal be lawful to all ſuch perſonne or perſonnes, or bodyes polityke as ſhall the haue any rent charge going ſeuerally out of any of the ſaid void groūd or grounds, or decayed houſe or houſes, in any of the ſaid cities, boroughes or townes, immediatly after the ſaid two yeares expyred, to entre into the ſame, and to haue the ſame void groundes or decayed houſes to thē, theyr heyres or ſucceſſours for euer, to theyr owne propre vſe, ſo that the ſayde perſonne or perſonnes, or bodies politike, hauing the ſaide rent charge entring by auctority of this act, do ſufficiently buyld, reedify, and repayre the ſame deſolate and voyd ground or groundes, or decayed houſe or houſes, within one yeare next and immediatly folowing the determinacion of the ſayd two yeares to the ſayd lord or lordes appoynted by this act. And in caſe ſuch perſon or perſons or bodies polytyke hauynge the ſayde rentes charges, as may entre by this acte, do not entre and wel and ſufficientlye reedifye, build, & repayre the ſame void groundes or decayed houſes, within the ſayd one yeare to them appointed by vertue of this acte: that than it ſhal be lawful to the mayres, ſheryffes, baylyffes or comminalty or other head officers of the ſayd cityes, boroughes, and townes, by what name or names ſo euer they be incorporate, or theyr ſucceſſours, euery of thē wythin the limittes of their auctoritees, immediately after the ſayd yere expyred into euery ſuch deſolate or voyde groundes decayed or ruinous houſes to entre, and the ſame groundes and houſes and euery of them to holde and enioy to them and theyr ſucceſſours for euer clerely diſcharged of al rēt go ynge out of the ſaid groundes or houſes as well agaynſt the ſayd lorde or lordes as all perſon or perſons or bodies politike hauyng any ſuche rent or rentes, as before is ſayd, ſo that the ſame Maires, ſheriffes, bayliffes, and comminaltie, or other head offycers, as is aforeſaide or theyr ſucceſſours, for the tyme beyng do reedifie, buylde or repayre, or cauſe to be reedifyed, buylded, or repayred, the ſame ground or groundes, houſe or houſes, within thre yeres next and immediatly folowing the determinacion of the ſayd yere, to ſuch perſon or perſons, or bodies politike, that ſhall haue any ſuch rent as is aforeſayd. And in caſe the ſayd mayres, ſheriffes, baylyffes, comminaltee, or other head officers as is aforeſayd, or their ſucceſſours do not entre and reedifye build & repayre the ſame void ground or groundes or decayed houſe or houſes, in forme beforeſayd, within the ſayde terme of iii. yeares, after their ſaid entre, that thã it ſhalbe lawful to the firſt owner or owners, poſſeſſioner or poſſeſſioners of ſuch voyd ground or groundes, or decayed houſe or houſes, theyr heyres or ſucceſſours immediatlye after the ſayd .iii. yeares to the ſayd mayres, ſheriffes, bayliffes, comminaltie, or other head officers, as is before ſayd limitted, expired, into the ſame groũd or groundes, houſe, or houſes,, to reentre, and the ſame to reteyne to them theyr heyres, or ſucceſſours, as in the fyrſt eſtate, anye thynge conteined in this preſent act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwayes, that this preſent act, nor any thing therin cõteined be in any wiſe preiudicial or hurtful to any perſone or perſonnes being at the time of the ſayd proclamacion made under the age of .xxi. yeres to any woman being maried, or to any perſon or perſons beynge in priſon, or beyond the ſea in the kynges warres, or in his other lawful affayres during ſuch time as the ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe within age, maried, in priſõ or beyond the ſea, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſonnes, after he or they ſhal come to the age of .xxi yeres, or being not maried, out of priſon, or come agayne within this realme, within thre yeres next enſuing, do reedifye the ſame deſolate or voyde groundes, or repayre the decayed houſes.

Another acte for reedifying of decayed houſes in ſundry townes of the Weſt partes. Cap. xix.

FOraſmuch as in time paſt diuers and manye beautifull houſes of habitacion haue bene within the walles and liberties of the boroughes and townes of Shafton, Shireburne, Birtport. Dorceſter, and Weimouth, within the county of Dorcet, & the boroughes & townes of Plimmouth, Plimton, Barſtable, Tauiſtocke, & Dartmouth within yͤ county of Deuonſhire, & the boroughes and townes of Lãceſtõ Lyſkerde, Leſtuthiel Bodman, Truru, and Helſton within the county of Cornwal, and the boroughes and townes of Bridgewater, Taunton, Somerton, and Ilcheſter, within the county of Somerſ. and the borough of Maldon in the county of Eſſex, and alſo the borough and ſhire towne of Wark.

Wear. in the county of Wear. whych nowe are fallen downe, decayed, and at thys tyme remayne vnreedified, lying as deſolate and voyde groundes and many of them adioynyng nygh vnto yͤ hygh ſtretes, repleniſhed with much oꝛdure fylthe and vncleanneſſe with pittes ſellers and vautes, lyynge open and vncouered to the great peryll and daunger of all the inhabitauntes and other the kinges ſubiectes paſſinge by the ſame: and ſome houſes be very weake and feble redy to fal downe, and therfoꝛe dangerus to paſſe by, to the great decay and hinderaunce of the ſaide boꝛoughes and townes. It may be therfoꝛe enacted by the kyng our ſoueraygne loꝛde by the aſſent of the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and the commons in thys preſent parlyament aſſembled, and by the auctoꝛity of the ſame, that if any perſon oꝛ perſons oꝛ bodies politike, beynge owners and poſſeſſioners of any ſuche deſolate oꝛ voyde groundes, that at anye time within fyue and twenty yeares next befoꝛe the making of this acte, haue bene buylded foꝛ houſes of habitacion, oꝛ of any other houſe oꝛ houſes of habitacion, nowe oꝛ hereafter being in decaye, and not fully fallen downe within the libertyes oꝛ precinctes of any of the ſayd boꝛoughes and townes, do not ſufficiently reedifye, buylde, and repayꝛe, oꝛ cauſe to be reedified, buylded, and repayꝛed the ſayd deſolate, voyde groundes, and decayed houſes conuenient foꝛ habitacion and dwellyng within thꝛe yeares next after pꝛoclamation to be made in oꝛ vpon the ſame voyd ground oꝛ groundes, decayed houſe, oꝛ houſes, by the Mayꝛes Bayliffes, oꝛ other head officers of euery of the ſayd boꝛoughes and townes, by what name oꝛ names ſoeuer they be incoꝛpoꝛated, euery of them within the precinct of theyꝛ owne auctoꝛityes, that than it ſhalbe lauful to the hygh loꝛd oꝛ loꝛdes, of whom ſuch deſolate and voyde groundes, decayed oꝛ ruinous houſes be holden, after the ſayd thꝛee yeares be expyꝛed to entre into the ſame and to haue the ſame groundes oꝛ houſes to them and to theyꝛ heyꝛes oꝛ ſucceſſours to theyꝛ owne pꝛoper vſe foꝛ euer, ſo that the ſayd loꝛde oꝛ loꝛdes entring by the auctoꝛitye of this acte, do ſufficiently reedefye, buylde oꝛ repayꝛe the ſame voyd groundes oꝛ decayed houſes within two yeares nexte and immediatelye folowing the determinacion of the foꝛeſayd thꝛe yeares. And in caſe ſuch loꝛd oꝛ loꝛdes as may entre by this acte, do not entre and well and ſufficiently reedifye, buylde oꝛ repaire the ſame voyde groundes, oꝛ decayed houſes, within the ſayde twoo yeares to theym limitted by this acte: that than it ſhalbe lawefull to al ſuche perſon oꝛ perſonnes oꝛ bodies politike as ſhall than haue any rent charge goinge ſeuerally out of the ſayd voyde ground oꝛ groundes, oꝛ decayed houſe oꝛ houſes, in any of the ſayde boꝛoughes oꝛ townes, immediatly after the ſayd two yeares expyꝛed, to entre into the ſame, and to haue the ſame voyde groundes, oꝛ decayed houſes, to theym and to theyꝛ heyꝛes oꝛ ſucceſſours foꝛ euer, to theyꝛ owne pꝛopꝛe vſe, ſo that the ſayd perſon oꝛ perſonnes oꝛ bodies politykе, hauyng the ſaid rent charge, entring by auctoꝛity of this act, do ſufficientlye reedefye, buylde, and repaire the ſame deſolate and voyd grounde oꝛ groundes, oꝛ decayed houſe or houſes within one yere next and immediatly folowyng the determinacion of the ſayd.ii.yeres,to the ſayd lord or lords appointed by thys acte,And in caſe ſuch perſone or perſones or bodies politike hauyng the ſayd rentes charges as may entre by this acte doe not entre and well and ſufficiently redifye buylde or repaire the ſame void groundes or houſes decaide within one yere to them appointed by vertue of this act that than it ſhall be laufull to the maires bailyffes or cominalte, or other heade offycers of the ſayd boroughes & townes, by what name or names ſo euer they be incorporated or theyr ſucceſſours euery of them within the lymyttes of their auctorityes immediatly after the ſayd yere expyred into euery ſuch deſolate or voide groundes decayed or ruinous houſes to entre, and the ſame groundes or houſes and euery of them to hold and enioy to them and their ſucceſſours for euer clerely diſcharged of all rentes goynge out of the ſame groundes or houſes as well agaynſt the ſayd lord or lords as all other perſon or perſones or bodies politike,hauyng any ſuche rente or rentes,as before is ſaid: that the ſame Mayre Baylyffes and comminalte or other head officers as is aforſayd, or theyr ſucceſſours for the tyme beyng doe reedify builde,or repaire or cauſe to be redyfyed builded or repaired the ſame grounde or groundes houſe or houſes wythin three yeres nexte and immediately folowing the determinacion of the ſaid yere to ſuch perſon or perſones or bodies politike that ſhall haue any rente as is aforeſayde. And in caſe the ſayd mayres baylyffes comminalte or other heade officers as is aforeſayd,their ſucceſſours do not entre and reedifie, builde,or repayre the ſame voide ground or groundes or decaied houſe or houſes,in fourme aforeſaid,wythin the ſaid terme of three yeres after their ſaid entree:that than it ſhall bee lawfull to the fyrſte owner or owners poſſeſſioner or poſſeſſioners of ſuch voide grounde or groundes or decaied houſe or houſes their heres or ſucceſſoures immediately after the ſayd three yeres to the ſaid Mayre Bailyffes comminaltie ,or other head offycers as is afore lymitted expyred into the ſame grounde or groundes do entre and the ſame to reteine to them their heyres and ſucceſſours as in their firſte eſtate:Any thyng conteined in this preſent act to the contrary not withſtanding.

¶Prouided alwaie that this acte nor any thyng therin conteined, be not in any wyſe hurt full nor preiudiciall to any perſon or perſones beynge at the tyme of the ſayd proclamacion made vnder the age of one and twenty yeres or to any woman beyng maryed or to any perſone or perſones beyng in pryſon or beyond the ſea in the kynges warres , or in hys other lawful affayres durynge ſuche tyme as ſuche perſon or perſons ſhal be within age maried in priſon or beyonde the ſea ſo that the ſame perſone or perſones after that he or they come to their plaine age bee vnmaried out of priſone or come againe within thys realme within three yeres nexte enſuyng doe reedifie the ſame deſolate or voide groundes or repayre the ſayd decaied houſes

¶ An acte concernyng priuileges and franchiſes. Cap. xx.

Where diuers and ſundri ſcites circuites ⁊ procinctes of late monaſteries abbathies priories nunries colleges hoſpitalles and other eccleſiaſtical ⁊ religious houſes ⁊ places, and diuers honours caſtels manours meſſuags land tenemẽtes libertes priuileges fraunchiſes ⁊ other herditamentes, by diuers ⁊ ſundry ſtatutes heretofore made ben aſſigned limitted ⁊ appointed to yͤ ordre rule ſuruey ⁊ gouernaunce of the courte of our ſoueraing lorde the kyng called the courte of Augmentacions of the reuenues of hys crowne and of the chauncellour officers and minſters of the ſame, by the whiche ſtatutes it is not fully plainely nor expreſly declared or reherſed howe and in what wyſe, and by what ſpeciall officers and miniſters the liberteès priuileges and franchiſes which the late owners of the ſame ſcites circuites procicts honours caſtels manours meſſuages landes tenementes and other yͤ premiſſes had vſed and exerciſed ſhould be ordred vſed exercyſed and put in execucion. Be it therfore enacted by the kyng our ſoueraigne lorde, wyth the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and of the cõmons of thys preſent parlyament aſſembled, and by the auctorite of the ſame that all ⁊ ſyngular the ſame libertees fraunchiſes priuileges and temporall iuris dyctions, which the ſaid late owners had vſed and exerciſed laufully bi them ſelues, or by their officers or miniſters or myght haue vſed or exerciſed thẽ in.iii.monethes nexte before that the ſayd ſcites circuites procinctes honours caſtelles manours meſſuages landes tenemẽtes and other the premiſſes came to the poſſeſſion of the kynges hyghnes, ſhall be by vertue of this preſent acte reuiued and be really and actually in the kynges hyghnes his heires and ſucceſſours and ſhall be in the rule order ſuruey and gouernance of the kynges ſaid courte of augmentacions of the reuenues of his crowne, and of the chauncellour officers and miniſters of yͤ ſame And that the ſame lybertees fraunchiſes priuileges and temporall iuryſdyctyons, and al maner fines iſſues amerciamentes and other profites and commoditees of what kyndes or natures ſo euer they be commyng growing or ryſyng by reaſon or occaſion of them or of any of them, ſhal be vſed exercyſed and occupied to all intentes purpoſes condicions and reſpectes, and ſhall be claimed leuied collected and takẽ by ſuch ſtewardes bailiffes and other officers and miniſters as ſhall pleaſe the kynges highnes to name ⁊ appoint in like maner fourme facion and condicion as thei or any of them wer laufully vſed exerciſed executed claimed leuied collected and taken before that thei came to the handes and poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſoueraine lord and that the ſame ſtewards, baylyffes, offycers, and miniſters, ſhall be accompitaunt for the iſſues and reuenues of their bailywikes and offyces, ⁊ ſhall be compelled to accompte in the ſayd courte of augmentacions, lyke as the kinges receyuers or other officers accomptantes in that court here tofore haue done or owe to do.

¶ And where alſo diuers and ſundry ſcytes, circuites, and procinctes of late monaſteries, abbeis, priories, nunries, colleges, hoſpitalles and other eccleſiaſticall and religious houſes and places, and alſo diuers honours, caſtels, manours, meſſuages, landes, tenementes, liberties priuileges frau̅chiſes and other hereditaments, which bene comon to the kinges handes by attainder or attainders of high treaſon, ben aſſigned limitted and appoynted to the order rule, ſuruey, and gouernaunce of the kinges generall ſurueyours. And for as much as it is not fully, plainly nor expreſly knowē or declared, howe and in what wyſe, and by what ſpeciall officers or miniſters the temporall liberties priuileges, fraunchiſes, and temporal iuriſdictions, which the late owners of the ſaid ſcites, circuites, procinctes, honors castelles, manours, meſſuages, landes, tenements, and other the premiſſes had. vſed, and exerciſed, ſhould be ordered, vſed and put in execution. Be it therfore enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that al and ſingular the ſame liberties, fraunchiſes, priuileges, and temporal iuriſdictions, which the late owners of the ſaid ſcites, circuites, procinctes, honours, caſtels, manours, and other the premiſſes, which ben comen to the kings handes by attainders, as is aforeſayd, laufully had vſed and exerciſed by them ſelues or by theyr officers or miniſters, or whyche they might haue vſed or exerciſed within iii. monethes next before that the ſame ſcites, circuites, procinctes, honors, caſtels, manours, and other the premiſſes came to the poſſeſſion of the kinges highnes, ſhal be by vertue of this act, reuiued, and be reallye and actually in the kings highnes his heyres and ſucceſſours, and ſhalbe in the rule order, ſuruey and gouernaunce of the kinges ſayd general ſurueiours, and of the officers and miniſters of the ſame. And that the ſame libertyes, frau̅cheſies, priuileges, and temporal iuriſdictions, and al maner fines iſſues, and merciamentes, and other profites and commodities, of what kyndes or natures ſo euer they be, comming, growyng, or riſing by reaſon or occaſion of them or any of them, ſhalbe vſed exerciſed and executed to al intentes purpoſes, conditions and reſpectes, and ſhal be claymed, leuied, collected and takē by ſuch ſtewardes, bailiffes and other officers and miniſters as ſhall pleaſe the kinges highnes to name and appoyncte for the ſame, in lyke maner, fourme, facion and condicion as they or any of them wer vſed exerciſed executed, claymed, leuied collected and taken before they came to the handes and poſſeſſion of our ſayd ſouerayne lorde by attainder, as is aforeſayd. And that the ſayd ſtewardes, bayliffes, officers and miniſters, therof ſhalbe accomptant for the iſſues and reuenues of their baylywikes and offices, and ſhalbe compelled to accompte before the ſayd general ſurueyours as other officers accoumptauntes in that court heretofore haue done or owe to do.

¶ And be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſayd, that the ſaid ſtewardes bayliffes, and other officers and miniſters ſhal be attendāt and obedient to al other the kinges courtes, as wel for al executions and retournes of writtes

tes warrantes and preceptes,as for theyr perſonall apparances and other duties of their offices,like as the officers and miniſters of the ſaid lat owners dyd and ought to do,or ſhuld haue done by reaſon of their ſayde ſeuerall offices,before that the ſame libertees priuileges and temporall iuriſdictions dydde come to the poſſeſſion of our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde,and that to be done and obſerued vpon al peynes and penaltees by the laws of this realme lymitted and ordeyned for any offence or defaut in the ſame And that no ſheryffe vnderſheryffe nor other officer or miniſter of any ſheryffe or other forein officer or miniſter ſhall in any wyſe intrompt or medel in,with,or vpon any of yͤ premiſſes,otherwyſe or in any other maner nor for any other cauſe than they or any of them lawfully myght haue don before the ſame premiſſes did come to the poſſeſſion of our ſoueraine lord.

¶ Prouided alway and be it enacted,that al and ſingular perſons and bodies politike and the heyres ſucceſſours and aſſignes of euery of theym, ſhal haue holde vſe execute and exerciſe aſwell by thẽ ſelues theyr officers ſeruauntes and miniſters,as by and for their tenantes fermours & reſiantes,all and ſingular libertees priuileges and fraunchiſes which they or any of them now haue by or from the kynges maieſtee by any letters patentes endentures writynges vnder any hys highnes ſeale , or by auctorite of parlyament or otherwyſe,or by the lauful graunt or leaſſe of any perſon or perſons,or by any other meanes or laufull tittle.in as large ample and beneficial maner to al intentes reſpectes and purpoſes as thei or ani of them now haue,or of right ought to haue the ſaid libertes franchiſes and priuileges or any of them,and as though this acte had neuer ben had ne made any thing aboue writtẽ not withſtandyng The priuileges of ſainctuaries churche churcheyardes,or cemitoriies,for tuicion of tranſgreſſours,and of fendours onely excepted. Sauing to al and ſingular perſons and bodyes politike and the heyres,ſucceſſours and aſſignes of euery of theym,all ſuch offyce and offices fees,annuites,profyttes,and commodittees, whyche they or any of them now haue,or of ryghte ought to haue, in or vppon or by reaſon of the ſaid ſites,circuites,procintes caſtels,honours manours, meſuages, landes, tenementes ,libertees,franchiſes, priuileges,and other the premiſſes,or in any parte or parcel of them in as large and ample maner fourme facion and condicion to all reſpectes and purpoſes ,as if thys acte had neuer ben had nor made any thynge in this acte to the contrarye therof notwithſtandyng.

☞ And furthermore be it enacted by the auctoritee of this preſente parlyament that the Chauncellour of the ſaid courte of augmentacions now beynge and euery of his ſucceſſours beyng Chauncellour of the ſame courte and the kynges general attourney & his graces attourney of yͤ ſaid court of Augmentacion for the tyme beyng,and euerie of them,and their ſucceſſours and the ſucceſſours of euery of them,ſhall haue full power and auctoritee by vertue of this acte,to take to the vſe of the king our ſoueraigne lord, hys heires and ſucceſſours knowlages of al maner of concordes for fines thereupon to be had and recorded in the court of our ſaid ſoueraine lord the king, & of his heyres, and ſucceſſours commonly called the cōmon place, of and vpon al and ſingular manours lordſhips, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, being & which by reaſon of thoſe fines or otherwiſe ſhalbe vnder the ordre rule, or ſuruey of the ſaid court of augmentacions, without any fine or fee to be payed for the ſame. And that the iudges & iuſtices for the time being, of the ſaid court called the common place, and their ſucceſſours, ſhall accepte, receiue and allowe, al the ſayd knowlages of concord by the ſayd chauncellor, and attourneys, or any of theym, to be certified or deliuered into the ſayd court called the common place.

And the ſame to be as effectuall in the lawe to all intentes and purpoſes, as if the ſame knowlages of concordes had bene made, taken, or knoweledged before the chiefe iudge of the ſayde common place out of the ſame court or openly in that court. And alſo that the ſayd chauncellour and attourneys for the time beyng, and euery of theym, and the ſucceſſours of euery of them, ſhall haue full power and auctoritye to take knowledge for enrolmentes of all deedes made or to be made to the vſe of the kynge our ſoueraygne lord, his heyres and ſucceſſours, of anye manours, landes, and tenementes, and of al obligacions to be made to the king, his heyres and ſucceſſours, or to other perſon or perſons to the vſe of the kyng, his heyres and ſucceſſours, for any matter or cauſe, concerning the ſaid court of augmentacions, or concerning the ſayd manoures, landes and tenementes, wythout any fee gift or reward by them or any of theym to be taken therfore. And the ſame dede ſo knowlaged to be inrolled or regeſtred in the ſaid court of augmentacion, and ſo being there inrolled or regeſtred amonges other recordes there remaynyng, and the inrolmentes and regiſtringes of the ſame, to ſtand and be of record, and of as good ſtrength and effecte, as if the ſame were or had bene knowlaged before any other iudge or iuſticer of record, and enrolled in any other court of record.

Prouided alway & be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayde, that in all ſuch of the ſayd liberties, franchiſes, and places priuileged, and in euery of them limitted to the ſayd court of augmentacions, and to the ſurueyours court. wher ſo euer the kinges highnes in his owne moſt roial perſon ſhal come to reſt, tary, abide, or make his repoſe within this his realme, or any of his dominions, within libertie or without, ther & within the virge limitted & accuſtomed to his graces court, during the time of his abode, the ſteward or great maiſter of his graces houſeholde, the marſhall, coroner, clerke of the market, and al other his miniſters, ſhall and maye kepe theyr courtes for iuſtice, and exerciſe their office and offices, as ſhall apperteine to them according to the lawes cuſtomes and ſtatutes of this realme as well with in liberties and fraunchiſes as without. And that his graces clerks of the market and none other, during the ſame time as wel within the ſaid liberties and franchiſes as without ſhal exerciſe the office of clerkes of the market within the ſayd virge, any priuilege, graunt allowaunce, or other thing to the contrary therof notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alway that this article next aboue rehearſed, or any thynge therin conteined be not in any wiſe preiudiciall to the city of London, but that the ſame citie ſhal haue and vſe ſuch liberties as they mought, if that article had neuer bene had ne made.

¶ And where alſo the ſites, circuites, and procinctes of the late monaſtery of Furnes, and of the late monaſteries and priories of Cartemele, Conyngeſhed, Burſtough and Holland, and alſo diuers honours, caſtelles, manours, meſſuages, landes, tenementes, liberties, priuileges, fraunchiſes and other hereditamentes, late parcel and appertayninge to the ſayde late monaſteries & priories, or to any of them, which ben comen into the kings handes, ben aſſigned, limitted, and appointed, to the ordre rule, ſurvey and gouernaunce of the chauncellour officers and miniſters of the county palantine and duchy of Lancaſter. And for as much as it is not fully plainly nor expreſly knowen or declared, howe and in what wiſe, and by what eſpeciall officers and miniſters, the temporal liberties, priuileges, frãchiſes, and temporal iuriſdictions, which the late owners of the ſayde ſites, circuites, procinctes, honours, caſtels, manours, meſſuages, landes, tenementes, & other the premiſſes, had vſed or exerciſed, ſhould be ordered vſed and put in execution. Be it therfore enacted by the auctoritye aforeſaide, that al and ſingular the ſame liberties fraunchiſes, priuileges, and temporal iuriſdictions, which the ſayd late owners of the ſayd ſites, circuites, procincts honours, caſtelles manours, and other the premiſſes, lawfully had vſed & exerciſed by them ſelfes, or by theyr offycers or miniſters, or whych they might haue vſed or exerciſed within .iii. monethes, next before the ſame ſites circuites, procinctes, honours, caſtels, manours, & other the premyſſes came to the poſſeſſion of the kinges highnes, ſhal be by vertue of this act reuiued, and be really and actually in the kinges highnes his heyres and ſucceſſours, and ſhalbe for euer in the rule ordre ſurvey and gouernaunce of the ſayd chauncellour officers & miniſters of the ſayd county palantine and Duchy of Lancaſter. And that the ſame libertyes fraunchiſes, priuileges, and temporall iuriſdictions, and al maner of fines iſſues, amerciamentes, and other profites and commodities, of what kindes or nature ſo euer they be, coming, growing or riſing by reaſon or occaſion of them or of any of them, ſhalbe vſed exerciſed, and executed to al purpoſes ententes condicions, reſpectes, and ſhall be claymed, leuyed collected and taken by ſuch ſtewardes bailiffes, and other officers and miniſters, as ſhall pleaſe the kinges highnes to name and appoint for the ſame, in like maner forme & cõdicion as they or any of thẽ were vſed exerciſed executed claymed leuied, collected and taken before they came to the handes & poſſeſſion of oure ſaid ſouerain lord, And that the ſaid ſteward, bailiffes officers & miniſters ſhalbe compelled to accompt for the ſame before the ſaide chauncellour officers and miniſters of the ſaid county palantine and duchy of Lancaſter as other officers and accomptantes in the court of the ſayd Duchy heretofore

fore haue done or owe to do.

¶ And be it enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayd, that the ſaid ſtewards bayliffes and other officers and miniſters, ſhal be attendaunt and obediẽt to al other the kinges courtes, as wel for all executions and returnes of writes warrantes and preceptes, as for perſonal apparãces and other duties of theyr offices, like as the officers, and miniſters of the ſayde late owners did or ought to do, or ſhould haue done, by reaſon of theyr ſaid ſeuerall offices, before that the ſame liberties, priuileges, and temporal iuriſdictions, did come to the poſſeſſion of our ſayd ſoueraygne lord, and that to be done and obſerued vpon all peines and penalties by the lawes of this realme limitted and ordeyned for any offence or defaulte in the ſame, and that no sheriffe, vndersheryf or other officer or miniſter of any sheryffe, or other foren officer or miniſter, ſhal in any wiſe intromit or medle in with or vpon any of yͤ premiſſes, otherwiſe, or in any other maner, or for any other cauſe than they or any of them lawfully might haue done before the ſame premiſſes did come to the poſſeſſion of our ſayd ſoueraigne lord.

¶ Prouided alwayes that this acte nor any thing therein conteined ſhal in any wiſe extende to abrogate, adnul, diminiſhe, nor to take anye liberties, franchiſes, priuileges, iuriſdictions, realties, or any other profites commodityes and aduantages what ſo euer they be, belonging or in any wiſe apperteining to any the kinges caſtels, honours, manours, landes, tenemẽtes or other his poſſeſſions of his ſayd county palantine of Lancaſter and Duchy of Lancaſter, or of either of them, but that al ſuch liberties, fraunchiſes, priuileges, iuriſdictions, roialties, and al other ſuch profites and commodities and aduauntages, what ſo euer they be, ſhal be receiued taken, ⁊ anſwered to the kinges highnes hys heyres and ſucceſſours, by the chancellour officer and miniſters of the ſayd county palantine of Lancaſter, ⁊ Duchy of Lancaſter, and either of them, as heretofore hath bene vſed and done at any time before the .iiii. day of February in the .xxvii. yeare of hys moſt noble reigne, Any thing matter or clauſe in this act conteyned to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwayes that this acte, or any thing therein contayned, doo not extend to dyſanul or be hurtful to any of the liberties or priuyleges of the .v. portes, or the membres of the ſame, but that they and euery of them ſhal enioy, poſſeſſe, and haue, all and ſingular liberties, cuſtomes, ⁊ grauntes to them graunted heretofore by the mooſt famous prince of memorye kyng Edward the fourth, and other his noble progenitours, confyrmed by our ſoueraygne lorde the kynges maieſtye, that nowe is, in like maner and fourme, as though this act had neuer ben had ne made.

The abreuiacion and limitacion of Trinitie Terme. Cap.xxi.

VVhere the Terme called Trinity Terme of long time hath bene and yet is yearely vſed to be holden and kepte in ſuche tyme and ſeaſon of the yere that by occaſion therof not onely great peril and daũger of infectiō of the plage, and ſundꝛy other ſickeneſſes, haue happened to the kinges louing ſubiectes, as wel nobles as other, but alſo hath ben and yet is a great inpedimente and let to a great multitude of the kynges pooꝛe ſubiectes foꝛ pꝛouiſion and gathering in of harueſt, and other their neceſſary buſines, & liuings in that ſeaſon of the yere moſt expediēt to be exerciſed The kinges moſt roial maieſty hauing eſpecial reſpect as wel to the helth as to the welth of his people, by thaſſent of the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tēporal and the commons in this pꝛeſent parliamēt aſſembled, and by the auctoꝛitie of the ſame, oꝛdeyneth, enacteth, and ſtabliſheth, that in the ſayde Trinitie terme ſhalbe foure common dayes of retoꝛne onely & not aboue, that is to ſay, the firſt day of retoꝛne ſhalbe and be called, In craſtino ſacte Trinitatis. the ſecond day of retoꝛne of the ſame terme ſhalbe and be called In octabis ſancte Trinitatis, the thyꝛd day of retourne of ẏ ſame terme ſhal be and be called In quindena ſancte trinitatis. and the fourth day of return of the ſame terme ſhalbe and be called, A die ſancte trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas. And that the ſamedaies of returne ſhalbe obſerued and kept in al our ſoueraigne loꝛd the kinges high courtes of recoꝛde hereafter to be holden at Weſtminſter, oꝛ other place oꝛ places at the aſſignement, appoynctment, oꝛ agremēt of our ſoueraine loꝛd his heyꝛes oꝛ ſucceſſours: And that from oꝛ after the feaſt of ſainct Michael the archangell next coming there ſhal not be noꝛ be called any dayes of retourne. In craſtino ſancte Ioannis Baptiſte, Octabis ſancte Ioannis Baptiſte. noꝛ Quindena ſancte Ioannis Baptiſte, noꝛ any of them.

And be it further enacted by thauctoꝛitie aboueſayd, that the ſayde terme of the holy trinitye ſhal yerely foꝛ euer, from the ſaid feaſt of ſainct Michael tharchangell next coming, begin the monday next after Trinitee Sonday when ſo euer it ſhal happen to fall, foꝛ the keping of theſſoignes, profers, retoꝛnes, and other ceremonies heretofoꝛe vſed & kept, in like maner, and fourm as in times paſt hath bene vſed to be done in the day of retoꝛne commonly called. in octabis ſancte Trinitatis. And that the ful terme of the ſayd Trinity Terme ſhal yerely foꝛ euer, begin & take his commencement the friday next after Coꝛpus Chꝛiſti day, in ſuch and like maner & fourme to al purpoſes, intentes and reſpects, as heretofoꝛe hath bene vſed the wedneſday next after Coꝛpus Chꝛiſti day. And that frō and after the ſayd feaſt of ſainct Michael tharchangel next comming, the ſaid ſecond & third dais of retourn called Octabis ſancte trinitatis. and Quindena ſancte trinitatis ſhal take their commencement and begin as in times paſt hath bene vſed And that ẏ ſayd fourth day called A die ſancte trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas ſhall take his commencement and begin, from the ſaid Trinitye ſonday into thꝛe wekes then next folowinge, and ſhall haue his retourne wyth the fourth day, as is accuſtomed in other like dayes of retourne.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoꝛity aboueſayde, that if after the ſayd feaſt of ſaint Michael tharchangel next comming, any wꝛytte in any real action come in oꝛ be retoꝛnable into any of our ſayd ſouerain loꝛd the kinges courtes. In octabis ſancte Hillarii. than day ſhalbe geuen In craſtino ſancte trinitatis, If In quindena ſancte Hillarii in octabis ſancte trinitatis If in craſtino purificationis beate marie In quindena ſancte trinitatis, If in octabis purificationis beate marie, than A die ſancte trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas. And if after yͤ ſame feaſt of ſaint Michael, tharchangel any writ in any real action come into any of our ſayd ſoueraigne lord the kinges courtes returnable In craſtino ſancte trinitatis. then day ſhalbe geuē in craſtino animarum, if in octabis ſancte trinitatis, in craſtino ſācte martini, if in quindena ſancte trinitatis, in octabis ſancti martini. If A die ſancte trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas, in quindena ſancte martini.

And be it further enacted by thauctority aboueſayde, that if after the ſayd feaſt of ſaint michael tharchāgel next cōming any writ of dower come into any of our ſoueraine lord the kinges courtes ⁊ be returnable, in quindena paſche, than day ſhalbe geuē in craſtino ſancte trinitatis, if A die paſche in tres ſeptimanas, in octabis ſancte trinitatis, if a die paſche in vnū mēſem, In quindena ſancte trinitatis, if a die paſche in quinqꝫ ſeptimanas, or in craſtino aſcenſionis domini. than day ſhalbe geuen into the day of a die ſācte trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas. And if after the feaſt of S. michael tharchangel next cōming any writ of dower come into any of our ſayd ſoueraigne lord the kinges courtes of record. in craſtino ſancte trinitatis, thā day ſhalbe geuen in octabis ſancte michaelis, if in octabis ſancte trinitatis in quindena ſancti michaelis, if in quindena ſancte trinitatis, a die ſancti michaelis in tres ſeptimanas, if a die ſancte trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas, a die ſancte Michaelis in vnum mēſem or otherwiſe as is appoincted limitted ⁊ declared by the ſtatute of Marlebridge in the. xii chapter therof made and prouided.

And it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayd, that al common wryttes and proceſſes as wel perſonal as mixt, which ſhal fortune to be retournable in the ſayd Trinitie terme ſhal haue and kepe the ſayde retournes of Craſtino ſancte trinitatis, octabis ſancte trinitatis, quindena ſancte trinitatis, and A die ſancte trinitatis in tres ſeptimanas, or any one of them.

¶ Prouided alway and it is further enacted by the auctority aboueſayd, that in ſuch and like caſes and proceſſes and ſpeciall daies haue bene vſed to be appoyncted aſſigned and geuen for the returning of writtes and proceſſes, it ſhalbe lawful to the iuſtices of euery of the kinges ſayd courtes of recorde for the time being. in al the proceſſes by thē awarded, to aſſigne and appoynct ſpecial daies of retournes, as by their diſcreſcions ſhall be thought conuenient.

¶ Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by thauctority aboueſayd, that the daies in aſſiſe of darraine preſentment, and in plea of Quare impedit, limitted and appoincted by the ſtatute of Marlebridge, and alſo the daies to be geuen in attaint limitted in the ſtatute made in the fifte yeare of the reygne of the noble king Edward the third, being not contrariaunt to the tenour of this acte, ſhalbe holden firme and ſtable, and ſhal ſtand in theyr ful force and effect.

An acte concerning thaccomptes of byſhops and other for the tenth graunted to kynges maieſtye. Cap.xxii.

IN moſte humble wyſe beſechynge your moſt royall maieſtye, your humble ſubiectes, the archebyſhops and biſſhops of this your realme, that where in the parliamēt begon at London, the third day of Nouember the.xxi.yeare of your moſt gracious reigne and from thens adiorned to Weſtm̄. and there holden and continued by diuers prorogacions, vnto the third day of nouembre, in the.xxvi.yere of your moſt noble reigne, it was enacted by thauctority of the ſame parliament amonge other thinges, that your maieſtie, your heyres, and ſucceſſours, kinges of this realme, for more augmentacion and maintenaunce of the roiall eſtate of your imperial crowne and dignitye of ſupreme heade of the churche of England ſhould yearely haue take, poſſeſſe and enioye, vnited and knytte to your imperiall crowne for euer, one yearely rent or penſion, amounting to the value of the tenth part of al the reuenues, rentes, fermes, tithes, offeringes, emolumēts, & of al other profites as wel called ſpirituall, as temporall, than apperteyning or belongyng, or that hereafter ſhould belonge to any archbiſhoprich, biſhoprich, abbacy, monaſtery, priorye, archedeconrye, deanry, hoſpital, college, houſe collegiate, prebend, cathedrall church, collegiate church, conuentuall church, perſonage, uicarage, chauntery, free chapell, and other benefyce or promocion ſpirituall, of what name, nature, or quality ſoeuer they than were. within any dioceſſe of this your realme, or in Wales, the ſayd penſion or annuall rent to be yearely payed for euer to your maieſtye, your heyres and ſucceſſours kinges of this realme, at the feaſt of the natiuitye of our lord God, as in the ſayd acte more playnly appereth. And furthermore it was enacted by the ſayd auctority in the ſame parliament, that after a certificate made into your Eſchequer, and taxe ſet in ſuch maner and forme as by the ſayde acte is limitted euery archbiſhop and biſhop than being, and after that to be, ſhould be charged and chargeable to leuy collect & receyue within their propre dioceſſe, as well in place exempt, as not exempt, all ſuch ſummes of money, wherwith the dignities benefices, and other promocions ſpiritual afore named within their dioces chargeable by the ſayd act, ſhuld be ſet, taxed and charged towardes the payment of the ſaid yerely penſion, and ſhuld pay and content the ſaid ſummes of money before the firſt day of April to the Treaſourer of your chambre for the time being, or to any other perſon or perſonnes whom it ſhould pleaſe your highneſſe to appoint to receyue the ſame: and that the Treaſourer, Chauncellour, Chaumberlayne, and Barons of your Eſchequer, ſhould cauſe yerely proceſſe to be made by their diſcreſcions for non paimēt of the ſaid penſion and yerely rent, as by the ſaid act among other thinges more at large appereth. And foraſmuch as ſins the making of the ſayd acte, all and ſingular abbacies, priories, monaſteries, and other religious houſes,which were than conuentuall,being clearely diſſolued and comen to your hyghnes by auctoritie of parliament,and otherwiſe by your lawes wherby the ſayd yerely rentes and penſions,which before that time were of them ſeuerallye to be payed, be nowe not paieable or leuiable:And alſo that the ſayde archebyſhops and byſhoppes,vpon certificatmade into the ſayd eſchequer,by reaſon of the ſayd acte made in the ſayde.xxvi.yeare of your reygne,bene charged and chargeable with the ſayd yerely rentes or penſions of the tenth of diuers and many perſons,which were certified in to your ſaid eſchequer bythe commiſſioners aſſigned to taxe and ceaſſe the ſayd ſpiritual dignities and promo cions,to haue perpetuities and chanteries,and other ſalaries,where neuer any ſuch chantery or perpetual ſalary was founded or ordeined,& many chanteries,and other perpetuities,ſpiritual than being in eſſe,ben ſins yͤ time vtterly diſſolued and extincted:And alſo many prebendes,perſonages,and vicaries,bene double certified by yͤ ſayd commiſſioners,and ſome certified to bene in places wher none ſuch be.In rerum natura.and ſome by wrong names or otherwiſe miſcertifyed, and alſo ſome partes of the profites and emolumentes,which did than belonge to ſome dignities, perſonages, vicarages, cathedrall churches,and collegiat churches,as in proxies,ſinodales.oblacions,& indulgences pardons and other profitesbe now decayed and diminiſhed by ſundry menes and many chanteries and other ſmall promocions ſpirituall,ben ſins that time decaied and extinguiſhed ,and no prieſtes theron, abiding. And alſo ſith the making of the ſayd acte,made in the ſayd xxvi.yere, there haue ben aſſurances made to your maieſtie by ſome of the ſaid archbyſhops and biſhops,ofparcelles of theyr poſſeſſions,charged with the ſayde rent or penſion and parcell of the ſayde poſſeſſions charged with the payment of the ſayd yearely rent or penſion,ben comē to your handes by other lauful meanes.By reaſon wherof,and of many other cauſes,doubtes, and ambiguities, which do dayly ryſe concerning the premiſſes , the ſayde collectours can not leuy the ſayd yerely rentes or penſions,concerning many promocions or profites ſpirituall, certified in your ſayd Eſchequer by the ſayde Commiſſioners,and yet that notwithſtandyng the ſaid archbiſhops and Byſhops,for lacke of ſufficient warraunt and auctoritie to the barons of your ſayd Eſchequer.for theyr diſcharge in that behalfe,bene greatly prolonged and letted in yelding of their accomptes in your ſayd eſchequer of the ſayd annuall rent or penſion,and put to great coſtes and charges to their great inquietneſſe,charges,loſſes and troubles,where they haue no thing allowed them,or to any of their officers, for the collectinge leuying, gathering or paying of the ſayd annuall rentes or penſions to the vſe of your hignes.It maye therfore pleaſe your hyghnes by the aſſente of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlyament aſſembled,and by the auctority ofthe ſame.that it may be enacted by thauctority aforeſaid that if the ſaid archbiſhops and byſhoppes or any of them their deputies or other accomptauntes or,any of them:that nowe be or hereafter ſhall be chargeable with the collection of the ſayde annuall rent or pencion,or of any parte or porcion therof,ſue and allege by the othe of any of the ſayd archebiſhops,biſhoppes,or other accoumptantes,or any other perſon or perſons auctoriſed to accompte for any of them, before the Treaſourer,Chauncellour,and barons of your eſchequer , or before the more part of them,or before ſuch other perſons,as it ſhal pleaſe the kinges highnes to appoynct to heare the ſame accoumpt,that they or any of them for any of the cauſes aboueſayd or for any other ſufficient cauſe or matter, by any of them to be alleged, can not or maye not in anye wiſe lawfullye leuie ſuch particular ſumme or ſummes of money of the ſayd annual rent, or pencion,as they or any of them,nowe be,or hereafter ſhalbe chargeable and charged with,and no matter apparāt ther ſhewed to the contrary for your highneſſe by any of youre ſergeantes at the lawe, or by your attourney generall for the time beyng , or by any other for your maieſty:that thē your ſayd Treaſorer,Chauncellour,and barons,or more part of them, or ſuch other perſonnes as ſhalbe appoynted by the kynges hyghnes ſhall by vertue and auctoritye of this acte,haue ful power and auctoritye by theyr diſcreſcions to excepte and allowe that allegacion, and thereupon thereof to diſcharge the accomptaunt, or elles by theyr diſcreſcions to directe the kynges writte vnto any of the kinges courtes,for to certifye vnto theym the trewth therof.And thereupon the ſayd Treaſourer,Chauncellour,and Barons or the more part of them, or ſuch perſons as ſhall be thereunto appoynted by the kynges hyghenes, further to heare and examine the ſame matter and cauſe by witneſſe and depoſicions of ſuch as can enfourme the court or the ſayd other perſonnes as ſhall be thereunto appoynted by the kinges highneſſe of the trewthe thereof,or by any other wayes and meanes that they can beſt deuiſe:And if nede require to awarde commiſſions by theyr diſcreſcions to certayne indifferent perſonnes in euery ſuch dioceſſe,where any ſuch matter or cauſe ſhalbe alleged without anye charge aſkyng or takyng for the makyng of the ſame commiſſions ſo to be awarded, Whych ſayde Commiſſyoners ſhall and maye by vertue of theyr Commyſſons, haue full power and auctoritye to examyne the ſame matter and cauſe ſo alleged by any of the ſayde Byſhoppes or other accoumptauntes for them,and in theyr diſcharge by the othes of ſuche perſonnes as ſhal haue perfecte notice therof,or otherwyſe, and thereupon to make certificat therof to the ſayd Treaſourer,Chauncellour,and Barons, or to the more parte of them in the ſayd eſchequer, or to ſuche other perſonnes as thereunto ſhal be appoynted by the kynges hyghneſſe. And vpon certificat ſo made of the ſayd matter, or if by anye other matter or certificat it ſhall appeare to the ſayde Treaſourer,Chauncellour,and Barons, or to the more part of them,or to ſuch other perſonnes as thereunto ſhall be appoynted by the kynges hyghnes,that the ſayd matter and the allegacions therof,be good and trewe:than the ſayd treaſourer chauncellour, and barons or the more part of them,or the ſayd ſuche other perſonnes as there-vnto ſhalbe appointed by the kinges highnes, thereupon to make a cleare and ſufficient deduction, allowance, determinaciō and diſcharge to any of the ſayd archebiſhops byſhops, and other accomptantes, and to euerye of them, of and for the ſame, without further ſuyt or delay, and the ſame allowance and diſcharge, to cauſe to be entred in that court, there to remaine of recorde, as by their diſcreſcreſciōs ſhal be thought requiſite from time to time without farther ſuit, charge, or other inquietting of anye of the ſayde archbyſhops, biſhops or other accomptantes, or any of them, or any of the ſucceſſours or executours of any of them in that behalfe.

¶ And that it may be further enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that in caſe be hereafter certified by commiſſion or otherwiſe, by ſufficient and probable witneſſes, had and found before the ſayd treaſourer chauncellour, and barons, or before the more part of them, or before ſuch other perſonnes as therunto ſhall be appoynted by the kinges highnes, that any benefice, chātery hoſpital, l or other eccleſiaſtical promocion is omitted and not ſpecified or not certified by or in the ſaide originall or former certificat: That than vpon due profe, informacion, knowledge, or certificat therof by any of the ſayd archbyſhops or byſhops, or other wiſe made or declared before the ſayd treaſourer, chauncellour, or barons or before the more parte of them, or before ſuch other perſons, as therunto ſhal be appointed by the kinges highnes, of any ſumme or ſummes of money concerninge the premiſſes ſo omitted, & not charged for lacke of knowledge or certificat therof, wherof the king of right ought to be anſwered. The ſayde treaſorer, chaunceller, and barons or the more part of theym, or ſuch other perſonnes as thereunto ſhall be appointed by the kinges highneſſe, ſhall make a ſufficiente entre therof, to be annexed to and with the ſayde originall of the ſame tenth, and thereupon to charge the ſayd accomptantes, to make leuy and aunſwere thereof yerely from henſeforthe, ſo that the kinges highnes may be truly anſwered therof, from time to time, according to his lawfull title in that behalfe.

The ſubſidy of the clergy of the prouince of Canterbury. Cap. xxiii.

Where the prelates and clergye of the prouince of Canterbury, haue louingly and liberally for certayne conſideracions, geuen and graunted to the kinges maieſty a ſubſydye of foure ſhillinges of the pounde, to be taken and leuyed of all and ſingular their ſpirituall promocions within the ſame prouince, durynge the terme of two yeares, now next enſuynge, in certayne maner and fourme, with dyuers exceptions and prouiſions ſpecified and conteyned in a certaine inſtrument by them therof made, and deliuered vnto the kinges highneſſe vnder the ſeale of the archebyſhoppe of Caunterbury, as in the ſame inſtrument exhibited in this preſent parlyament more playnly doth appeare. The tenour whereof enſueth in theſe wordes.

¶ The Prelates and clergye of the prouince of Canterbury, callynge to remembraunce not onely the great libertye and freedome that they haue by theyr deliuerance from the yoke and bondage of the vſurped power of the byſhop of Rome, which by the moſt gracious goodnes, and diuine wiſdome of our moſt drad and natural ſoueraigne lord the kinges maieſty, is moſt lawfully and rightuouſly clerely vanquiſhed and extinguiſhed out of this realme, And that therfore the byſhop of Rome ceaſſeth not dayly moſt maliciouſly to ymagin, how to prouoke foreyne princes to take part with him to reuenge his ſayd moſt vnlawful and wrongfull quarelles: but alſo the great exceſſiue & ineſtimable charges which the kinges highnes hath by reaſon therof bene at, and is dayly, and muſt continually be hereafter in making of hauens, blockehouſes, and other diuers fortreſſes, for the defence, and tuicion of this his realme, and his moſte louinge ſubiectes in the ſame: Haue of theyr owne mere louing tender minde and good will, geuen and graunted, and by theſe preſentes do geue and graunt vnto the kynges maieſty a ſubſidy towards his ſaid charges in maner and fourme folowing, that is to ſay: That euery Archebiſhop, biſhop, deane archdeacon, prebendary, prouoſt, maiſter of college, maiſter of hoſpitall, perſõ, vicar, chãtery prieſt and other gouernours and euery of them, and euery other perſõ and perſons, of what ſo euer name or degre he or they be, enioying any ſpirituual promocion, or other temporall poſſeſſions to the ſame ſpirituall promocions annexed, nowe not deuided or ſeparate by acte of parliament or otherwiſe, from the poſſeſſion of the clergy, ſhal pay to the kinges highnes for euery pound that he may yerely ſpende by reaſon of the ſayd ſpirituall promocion, the ſumme of four ſhillinges ſterl. And for the true and certain knowledge of the yerely values of the ſayd promocions and euery of them wherof the payment ſhould be made, the rate, taxacion, valuacion and eſtimacion al redy made and certifyed in the eſchequer, for the payment of the perpetual diſme concerning all ſuch promocions as yet remayne in poſſeſſion of the clergye, or anye other not yet deuided by acte of parlyament or otherwyſe as is aforeſayd, ſhal be folowed and obſerued without making any newe valuacion rate, taxacion, or eſtimacion, other than in the ſayd certificat is comprehended.

¶ Prouided alwayes, that foraſmuch as the tenth parte of the ſayd valuacion and taxe certified in the eſchequer, is yerely payd to the kinges highnes for the perpetual diſme, ſo as there remayneth onely nine partes to the incombent clere: this ſubſidye of foure ſhillynges of the pound ſhall be vnderſtand of the ſayd .ix. partes and no more.

¶ Prouided alſo, that no perſon payeng firſt fruytes, ſhalbe charged with any parte of this ſubſidye during the firſt yere of that his promocion.

¶ The ſayd prelates and clergy alſo graunten, that this ſubſidye of foure ſhillinges of the pound of the yerely clere value or euerye promocion taxed as afore, ſhal be payed to the kinges maieſty within two yeres next enſuyng the date hereof, at the reſpect of his eſchequer, or within any other pla

ces

tes where it ſhal pleaſe the kinges highnes to appoint, that is to ſay, two ſhillinges of euery pounde at ſuch dayes and time of the yere as the perpetual diſme is now by tenour of the acte of parliament ordered to be contented and payed.

☞ The ſayd prelates and clergye alſo graunt, that euery prieſt hauing a penſion by reaſon of the diſſoluciō of any of the late monaſteries, colleges or hoſpitalles, or any other incorporacion within the ſayd prouince of Canterbury, ſhal like wiſe pay to the kinges highnes foure ſhillynges of euery pounde of theyr ſayd penſyons, within the ſayd two yeres. And that for the ſure payment therof, a deduction and retencion of the ſayde .iiii.s. be made in the handes of the payers of the ſayd pencion after the proporcion of .ii.s. of the pounde, eche of the ſayde .ii. yeares to be deliuered and payed to the kinges vſe at ſuch time and to ſuche perſon as the ſubſidie of .iiii.s. ſhal be payed vnto.

¶ The ſaid prelates and clergy further graunt, that euery prieſt receiuing annuall ſtipendie, being no perpetuitie within the ſayd prouince, ſhal pay to the kynges vſe .vi.s.viii.d. in euery of the ſayd two yeares, at the ſame dayes and vnder the ſame penalties, as the reſt of the clergye do paye for theyr promotions.

☞ The ſayd prelates and clergye alſo graunt, that euerye archbiſhop and biſhop, and the ſea being vacant euery dean and chapiter of that ſea void ſhalbe collectors of this ſubſidie within their propre dioceſſes, & ſhall haue ful power and auctoritie by the kinges maieſtie & the parliamente to vſe all ſuch wayes meanes, and proces as be preſcribed in the act of perpetual diſme for the collecting and leuiyng of the ſame, and ſhal accompte therof before the barons in the kynges eſchequer, or in ſuch other place as it ſhal pleaſe the kinges hyghnes to appoynte, in ſuch wiſe and after ſuch forme only as the ſayd archbiſhop and biſhops be now charged for the collectiō of the perpetual diſme: wherby is ment, how the lacke and default of payment of and for any perticular promocion, ſhal only charge the incumbent and ſuch as be bound to pay the ſame, and that vpon ſuche peynes as be prouided in that act of perpetual diſme, againſt them that make defaulte in that behalfe. And that the archbiſhop biſhop, or deane and chapiter gatheryng that they can receyue, and makinge payment therof, ſhall for the reſt not by thē receyued, be diſcharged by the certificat made in ſuch forme and facion as in the act of perpetual diſme is limitted & preſcribed. And vi.d. of euery pound, wherwith the collector ſhalbe charged in his accompt clerely. to be paied into the ſaid receipt, or in ſuch other place as ſhal pleaſe the kinges highnes to appoynte, ſhalbe allowed to the ſame collectour in his ſayd accompte of the ſame, for the charges of collection, portage, ſafe conueying and payeng of the ſayd ſubſidye.

¶ Prouided alwayes that this ſubſidie ſhal not be demaunded nor leuied out of any benefice or college, ſituat & ſet within the vniuerſities of Oxenford or cambrige, or of any benefice or other reuenues vnto any college of

Oxenford or Cambrig united and appropried: nor of the colleges of Eten nye wyndſore nor of the college of Wyncheſter founded by William Wikham ſomtime byſhop of Wincheſter nor of any church or benefice or other reuenues to the ſaide colleges or to any of them annexed appropried or otherwyſe apperteinyng.

¶ Prouided alwaies and bee it enacted, that no ſpirituall promocion, or any landes or reuenues annexed to the ſame, being charged by this graũt or actes of the prouince of Caunturbury, ſhal be charged or made contributour to any fiftene or other ſubſidie graunted to the kinges hyghneſſe of the laie fee in the ſeſſion of this preſent parlyament, or herafter to be made duryng the terme of the ſaid two yeres.

¶ For certaine cauſes and conſideracions concerning the trew and ſpedy collection and paiment of the ſame ſubſidie to be had. Be it enacted by the kynges highnes by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and of the cõmons in thys preſent parlyament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame that the ſaide gyfte and graunt and euery mattier ſum of money clauſe and ſentence in the ſaid inſtrument conteined be ratified eſtabliſſhed and confyrmed by auctoritie aforeſaid.

And further more bee it enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament that euery perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gatheryng of the ſaid ſubſdie, ſhal haue full power and auctoritie to leuy take and perceiue the ſame ſubiſidi by auctoritie of cenſures of the church or by diſtres vpon the poſſeſſion of the fermers or owners of the landes & tenementes chargeable by this acte to the paiment of any ſumme or ſummes of money or otherwiſe by the diſcreciõ of the collectours therof. And that no repleuy prohibicion or ſuperſedeas ſhall be allowed or obeied for any perſon or perſons makyng defaute of paiement of the ſaid ſubſidie, contrary to the tenour of the graunt therof vntyll ſuch tyme as thei haue truely ſatiſfied and contented al ſuch part and porocion, as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that in euery ſuche fermour or fermours, that ſhal hereafter fortune to be charged to and with the paiement for any parte of the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall by the auctorite aforeſayd, be allowed and retaine in his handes as much in his yerely ferme and rent, as the ſumme whiche he ſhall fortune to paie for his lord or leſſor ſhall extende and amount vnto any writing couenaunt bonde or other thyng had or made to the contrary in any wyſe not withſtandyng. And for the leuiyng of the ſaid ſubſidie of.iiii.s. of the pounde, and for the yerely penſions which any prieſt or other perſone or perſones, whych heretofore haue ben religious or taken for religious perſons, do or ſhall receiue at the courte of the Augmentacions the chauncellour of the ſame courte, for the time being, ſhall yerely duryng the ſaid two yeres, deteine or reteine in hys handes or cauſe to be deteined or reteyned in the handes of other yͤ offycers and miniſters of the ſame courte, to the kynges vſe, for euery pound of the ſame penſyons two ſhyllinges and it ſhall well and truely paie or cauſe to bee paied in the ſayd Eſchequer oꝛ elles wher the kynges hyghnes ſhall appoincte, without any delay oꝛ charg to be made oꝛ ſuſteyned in that behalfe.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoꝛitie a foꝛeſayd, that euery other perſon oꝛ peꝛſons which pay oꝛ be chargeable to paye any yerely rent penſion oꝛ penſions, to any pꝛieſt, oꝛ other perſon oꝛ perſons, which heretofoꝛe haue ben religious oꝛ taken foꝛ relygious perſons chargeable to the payement of the ſaid ſubſidie, that euery ſuch perſon and perſons, whych do ſo paie, oꝛ herafter ſhall pay any of the ſayd yerely rentes. penſion oꝛ penſiōs ſhal not onely duryng the ſaid two yeres, retein in his handesyerely to the kynges vſe foꝛ euery pounde of the ſame yerely rentes penſion oꝛ penſions two ſhillynges, and the ſame wel and truely pay oꝛ cauſe to be paied yerly duryng the ſame two yeres, vnto the oꝛdinary of the ſame dioces, oꝛ to the collectour of the ſaid ſubſidie ther to the kynges vſe but alſo ſhall yerely duryng the ſame two yeres, befoꝛe the feaſt of the Purificacion of our bleſſed lady certifie vnder hys oꝛ their ſeale oꝛ ſeales vnto the ſaid Eſchequer, oꝛ els wher it ſhall pleaſe the kynges maieſtee to appoinct, the names and ſurnames of all and ſingular ſuch pꝛieſtes oꝛ other perſons religious oꝛ, heretofoꝛe taken foꝛ religious perſons as is afoꝛeſayd and the true yerely rentes oꝛ penſions whiche they oꝛ any of thē be intitled to haue oꝛ receiue yerely as is afoꝛeſayd. And that the chauncellour foꝛ the time being of the kynges courte of the Augmentacions of the reuenues of ỷ kyngs crowne ſhall lykewyſe yerely during the ſaid two yeres befoꝛe the ſaid feaſt of the Purificacion of our ladie, certifie vnder the ſeale of the ſame courte, not onely the names and ſurnames of all and ſingular pꝛeſtes, and other perſons chargeable foꝛ their ſaid ſeuerall rentes and yerely penſions to the paiment of the ſayd ſubſidy in the ſaide Eſcheker oꝛ els wher it ſhall pleaſe the kynges maieſtee to appoinct, but alſo the true and iuſt yerely ſūme and ſummes of the ſame yerely rentes and penſions with the names & ſurnames of the perſons chargeable to the paiement therof. And that the archebyſhop and byſhoppe of euery dioceſe wythin the ſaid pꝛouince of Canterbury ſhal yerely during the ſaid two yeres befoꝛe the ſaid feaſt of the Purificacion of our lady the virgin certifie vnder his ſeale into the ſaid Eſchequer, oꝛ els where it ſhall pleaſe the kynge to appoinct the names and ſurnames of all and ſingular ſtipendarie pꝛieſtes beyng within any of theyꝛ dioceſes chargeable to the paiement of the ſaid ſubſidie, as is afoꝛeſayde: And alſo the names and ſurnames of euery ſuch perſon and perſons, with whom he oꝛ thei do dwell and take any ſtipend oꝛ wages.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoꝛitye afoꝛeſayd, that euery ſuche perſon oꝛ perſons which wythin the ſaide two yeres, ſhall geue and paie any ſtipende oꝛ wages to any ſuch pꝛeſtes, as is afoꝛeſayd ſhall foꝛ the inſufficiency oꝛ default of euery the ſame pꝛeeſt oꝛ pꝛieſtes beyng in ſeruice and wages with hym, at the feaſt of the natiuitie of our Loꝛd be charged and chargeable to & with the paiment of. vi. s. and. viii. d. foꝛ the ſame yere

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſayd that the ſaid arch byſhop biſhops and al other perſons chargeable to and with yͤ collectyon of the ſaid ſubſidie of foure ſhyllynges the pound within the ſaid prouince of Canterbury, ſhall haue vpon euery paiement therof made in the kyngs eſchequer, or elles wher the kynges maieſte ſhall appoinct a ſufficient acquitance in wrytyng of ſuch perſon or perſons as the kinges maieſte ſhall appoynct for the receipt therof: The ſame acquitaunce witneſſing the recept of as much of the ſame ſumme of the ſame ſubſidy, as ſhalbe by any of them ſo receiued, and euery ſuch acquitaunce in wrytyng ſealed and ſubſcribed with the name or names of euery ſuch perſon or perſons that ſo by the kynges appoynctment, ſhall receiue any of the ſaid ſummes of money ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the law, and alſo a ſufficient diſcharg to al intentes conſtructions and purpoſes, as if it wer made by acte of parliament. And that euery perſon and perſons, which ſhal haue and receiue any ſuch acquittance, ſhal pay but only .vi.d. for euery of the ſame acquitances

¶ Be it alſo enacted by the auctoritie aboueſayd, that al and euery grant and grantes of al and euery ſumme and ſummes of money which hereafter ſhalbe graunted to the kynges highnes by the clergy of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe of the ſame ſtrength force and effect in al thynges as the aforeſaid graunte made by the ſaide prouince of Canterbury and ſhall be taxed certified collected gathered and leuied accordyng to yͤ tenour forme and effecte of this preſent acte of parlyament to al intentes conſtructions and purpoſes, and in ſuch maner as thoughe it were ſpecially plainly and particulary expreſſed and reherſed in this preſent act by expreſſe wordes termes and ſentenſes in their ſeuerall natures and kyndes.

¶ An acte concernyng the landes and goodes of the hoſpitals of ſainct Johnes of Jeruſalem in England and Jerland to be hereafter in the kynges handes and diſpoſicion Cap. xxiiii.

THe lordes ſpirituall and temporoll, and the commons in thys preſent parlyament aſſembled, hauyng credible knowlage that diuerſ and ſundry the kynges ſubiectes called the knightes of yͤ Rodes otherwiſe called knights of ſaint Johns otherwiſe called friers of the religion of ſaint John of Jeruſalem in England, and of a lyke houſe beyng in Ireland abydyng in the parties of beyonde the ſea, and hauing as well out of this realme as out of Jerlande and other the kynges dominions, yerely great ſūmes of money for mayntenance of their liuynges: Haue vnnaturally and contrary to the dutie of their allegiaunces ſuſtayned and maynteined the vſurped power and auctoritie of the biſhop of Rome, lately vſed and practiſed within this realme and other the kynges dominions, and haue not onely adhered thē ſelues to the ſaid byſhop being common ennemy to the kyng our ſoueraine lorde, and to this his realme vntruely vpholdyng, knowlagyng, and affirmyng maliciouſly and traiterouſly, the ſame byſhop to be ſupreme ⁊ chiefe heade of Chriſtes church by gods holy word entendyng therby to ſubuert and ouerthrow the good and godli lawes ⁊ ſtatutes of this realme their

naturall

natural countrei,made and grounded by auctoritie of holy churchh by the moſt excellent wiſedome policy,and goodnes of the kynges maieſte,with the whol aſſent and conſent of the realme for yͤ abolyſhing expulſyng and vtter extincting of the ſaid vſurped power and auctoritie, but alſo haue defamed and ſclaundered as wel the kynges maieſte, as thenoble men prelates and other the kynges trew and louyng ſubiectes of this realme, for their good and godly procedyng in that behalfe,haue therfore depely pondered and conſidered that lyke as it is and was a moſt godly act of yͤ kinges moſt roiall maieſte,and the ſaid noble men prelates and commons of this realme,vtterly to expulſe and abolyſh not only from this realme, but alſo from other the kynges dominions the ſaid vſurped power and auctoritie of the byſhop of Rome and alſo the hisprritike and ſuperſticious religions in this realme,and other the kynges dominions being his membres and adherentes hauing their original erection and foundacion by the ſaid vſurped auctoritie,by expulſyng wherof goddes holy worde neceſſari for increaſe of vertue and ſaluacion of chriſten ſowles is not only purely and ſincerely auaunced and ſet forthe but alſo the extorte exactionsof innumerable ſummes of monei,crafteli exhauſted out of this realme,and of other the kynges dominions by yͤ colour of the ſaid vſurped auctoritie is remoued and taken awaie,to the ineſtimable benefit and commoditie of yͤ kynges louyng ſubiectes ſo lyke maner of wyſe it ſhuld be moſt dangerous to be ſuffered or permitted within this realme,or in any other the kynges dominions any relygion being ſparkes leaues and impes of the ſaid roote of iniquitie conſideryng alſo that the yſle of Rhodes,wherby the ſaide relygion toke their olde name and foundacion is ſurpriſed by the turke . And that it were and is much better that the poſſeſſions in this realme and in other the kynges dominions apperteinyng to the ſaid religion , ſhould rather be emploied and ſpent within this realme,and in other the kynges dominions for the defence and ſuertie of yͤ ſame than conuerted to ⁊ among ſuch vnnatural ſubiectes which haue declined not onely from their natuall duty of obedience,that thei ought to beare vnto the kyng their ſouerain lord but alſo from the good lawes and ſtatutes of this realme theyr naturall countrey daily doing and attempting priuily and craftly al that thei can,to ſubuert the good and godly policy,in the which thankes be to god and to our moſt drad ſoueraine lord this realme and other the kings dominions now ſtand in. In conſideracion wherof the ſaid lordes ſpyritual and temporal,and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled moſt humbly beſechen the kynges moſt roiall maieſte that it may be enacted by his highnes and by thaſſent of the lordes ſpiritual and temporall and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled that yͤ corporacion of the ſaid religion,as well within this realme,as within the kynges dominions ⁊ land of Ireland by what ſo euer name or names thei be founded encorporated or knowen,ſhalbe vetterly diſſolued and void to al entētes and purpoſes. And that ſir William Weſton knight nowe beynge pry our of the ſaid religion within this realme of England ſhal not be named or called from henſe foorth priour of ſanicte Johnes of Jeruſalem in England, but ſhalbe called by his proper name of William Weſtō knight without farther addicion touchyng the ſaide religion. And that lykewiſe John Rauſon knight, now beyng priour of Kilmainam in Irelande, ſhal not be called or named from henſe foorthe priour of Kimainam in Ireland, but onely by his propre name of John Rauſon knight without farther addyon touchyng the ſaide religion, nor that any of the bretberne or confreres of the ſaid religion in this realme of Englande, and lande of Ireland ſhalbe called knightes of the Rhodes nor knightes of ſaint Johns but ſhalbe called by their owne propre chriſten names and ſurnames of their parentes, without any other addicions touchyng the ſayd religion

¶ And be it furthermore enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament that if the ſaid William Weſton, or any of his brethern or confreres of the hoſpitall or houſe of ſaint John of Jeruſalem in England now abidyng and dwellyng within this realme of England or any other perſon or perſons beyng membres profeſſed of or in the ſaide hoſpitall nowe dwellinge within the ſayd realme at any tyme after the firſt daie of July nexte commynge, do vſe or weare within this realme or elles wher in or vpon any apparell of their bodies any ſygne marke or token heretofore vſed and accuſtomed or hereafter to be deuiſed for the knowlag of the ſaid religion or make any congregacions chapiters or aſſembles touchyng the ſame religion or mainteine ſuporte vſe or defende any lyberties fraunchies or priuileges heretofore graunted to the ſaid religion by auctoritye of the byſhop of Rome, or of the ſea of the ſame, that than euery of them ſo offendynge, ſhall incurre and renne into the peines forfeitures and penaltyes ordeyned and prouyded by the ſtatute of prouiſion and premunyre, made in the xvi. yere of kyng Rychard the ſecond. And if the ſayd John Ranſon knighte or any his bretherne or confriers of the ſaid hoſpitall or houſe of Kylmaynam in Ireland or any other perſon or perſons, beyng membres profeſſed of or in the ſaid hoſpital of Kylmainam, now abidyng and dwellyng within the ſaid land of Irelande at any tyme after the laſte daie of Septembre next comyng dooe vſe or weare within this realme, or within the ſaide lande of Irelande or els were in or vpon any apparell of their bodies any ſigne marke or token heretofore vſed and accuſtomed or hereafter to be deuiſed for the knowlage of the ſame religion or make any congregacions chapters or aſſembles touching the ſame religion, or maintaine ſupporte vſe or defende any maner of lybertyes fraunchеſes or priuileges hertofore graunted to the ſame by auctoritye of the biſhop of Rome, or of the ſea of the ſame: That than euery of them ſo offendynge, ſhall incurre and renne into the peynes forfeitures and penalties, ordeined and prouided by the ſaid ſtatute of prouiſion and premunire, made in the ſayd xvi. yere of kynge Rycharde the ſeconde,

¶ And be it likewiſe enacted by thautoritie aforſayd, ẏ if any the knights or confreres of the ſaid religion beyng the kyngs natural ſubiectes, which now enhabite abyde and dwell out of any the kynges dominions, at any tyme after the fieſte day of Februarie next commyng do offende in any of the articles or offences next aboue reherſed that than euery of them ſo offendyng ſhal incurre and renne into the peynes forfaytures and penalityes next aboue remembred.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd that the kynges maieſte his heires and ſucceſſours, ſhal haue and enioie all that hoſpitall manſion houſe, church ⁊, al other houſes edificions buildyngs and gardẽs to the ſame belongyng being nere to the citie of London in the countye of Midd, called the houſe of ſainct Iohnes of Ieruſaleme in England and alſo all that hoſpital church and houſe of Kylmainam in the land of Ireland and al and ſyngular caſtels, honours, manours, meaſes, landes, tenementes, rentes reuerſions, ſeruices, woodes, medowes paſtures parks warrennes liberties fraunchiſes, priuileges, perſonages, tithes, penſions, porcions, knightes fees, aduouſons, commanderies, preceptories contribucions, reſponſions, rentes, titles entreis, condicions, bouenantes and al other poſſeſſions and hereditamentes, of what natures names or qualities ſo euer thei be, and wher ſo euer thei be or lye within thys realme of England, or within the land of Ireland, or elles wher within any the kinges dominions, which appertained or belonged to the ſaid religion or to the priours maiſters or gouernours knightes or other miniſters profeſſed of or in the ſame by the pretence or in the ryght of thẽ ſaid religion: And all and ſingular goodes cattelles dettes arrerages of rentes and fermes, and alother thinges real and perſonal, what ſo euer thei be, wherof or wherunto any of the ſayd priours brethren or confreres, or perſons profeſſed in the ſaid religion, can haue nor clayme any particular proprietie to their owne propre vſe by the rules and ſtatutes of the ſaid religion: To haue and to holde the premiſſes and euery of them to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, and to his heires and ſucceſſours for euery to vſe and emploie by his moſte excellent wiſedom and diſcrecion, at his owne free wyll and pleaſure. And that his highneſſe wall be demed and adiudged in the real and actual poſſeſſion of the premiſſes, by vertue and auctoritye of this preſent act ſauyng to al perſons and bodies politike their heiees and ſucceſſors, and the heirs and ſucceſſors of euery of them, other than yͤ ſayd Priour of ſainct Iohns of Ieruſalem, in England, and the ſayd Pryour of Kylmaynam, in the Land of Ireland, and the brethers or Confreres of euery of them, and the Succeſſours of euery of them, and all and euery other perſone or perſones of the ſayd religion, and theyr ſucceſſours, and euery of theym, and the ſucceſſours of euery of theym, all ſuch ryghte tytle, intereſte, poſſeſſyon, leaſſes grauntes. annuitees fees offices. corrodies reuercions, rentes, and ſeruices rente charges commons ryghtes tytles entrees action peticions penſions porcions and all other hereditamentes, of what names natures or qualities ſo euer they be, whiche thei haue ſhoulde or ought to haue had, if this acte had neuer bene had ne made, any thinge in this acte to the contrary therof notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alway and be it enacted by the auctority of this preſent parlyament, by the agrement and aſſent of the kinges mooſt excellente goodnes, that the ſayde Willian Weſton, durynge his naturall lyfe, ſhall haue and enioye to his owne vſe out of the premiſſes yerely one annuall rent or penſyon of one thowſande poundes to be payed to him, or his aſſignes at the feaſt of ſaynct Michael tharchaungell, and the annunciacion of oure lady by euen porcions, and alſo ſhall haue to his owne vſe ſuche reaſonable porcion of the goodes and cattelles appertayning to the ſame religion as it ſhall pleaſe the kinges maieſtye of his moſt excellent goodnes, to lymitte and apoyncte of the ſame. And that the ſayd John Rauſon knyght ſhall haue and enioy to his owne vſe, out of ſuche poſſeſſions as he nowe hath in England and Irelande, one annuall penſion of fyue hundreth markes, to be payed to him or to his aſſygnes at the feaſtes aforeſayd by euen porcions, and likewyſe ſhall haue to his owne propre vſe ſuch reaſonable porcion of the goodes of the ſayde religion, as ſhall pleaſe the kynges maieſtie of his moſt excellente goodnes to limitte and appoyncte for the ſame And that Clement Weſt, being one of the confreres of the ſayde religion, ſhall haue and enioye during his naturall lyfe, one annuitye or penſion of. C C. pounde. And that Thomas Pemberton, an other of the confreres of the ſayd religion, ſhal haue and enioy yearely duryng his naturall life, one yearely penſion of foure ſcore pounde. And that Giles Ruſſel, an other of the ſayd confreres, ſhal haue and enioy yerelye duryng his natural life, one yerely penſion of one. C. pound. And that George Aylmer another of the ſayd confreres. ſhal haue and enioy yerely durynġ his natural life one yerely penſion of one C. pound. And that John Sutton an other of the confreres of the ſayd religion ſhal haue and enioy yeareyl during his natural life, one yerely penſion of CC. li. And that Edwarde Belingham, an other of the confreres of the ſayde religion ſhall haue and enioy yerely during his life naturall, one yerely penſion of one C. pounde. And that Edward Browne, an other of the confreres of the ſayde religion ſhall haue and enioy yearely durynge his naturall life, one yearely penſion of fiftye pound. And that Edmunde Huſe, an other of the confreres of the ſayd religion, ſhall haue and enioye yearely durynge his lyfe naturall, one yearely penſion of one hundred markes. And that Ambroſe Caue an other of the confreres of the ſayd religion ſhal haue and enioy yearelye durynge his naturall lyfe one yerely penſion of one. C. markes. And that Thomas copledyke an other of the confreres of the ſaid religion ſhal haue and enioie durynġ his naturall lyfe one yerely penſion of fyftie pounde. And that Cuthbert Leighton an other of the confreres of the ſayd relygyon, ſhall haue and enioie yerely durynġ his natural lyfe on yerely penſyon of .lx. pounde, And that Rycharde Broke, an other of the confreres of yͤ ſaide religion, ſhall haue and enioye yerely durynġ his naturall lyfe, one yerely penſion of.C.markes. And that Henry Poole, an other of the confreres of the ſayd religion ſhall haue and enioy yerely durynge his naturall lyfe one yerely penſion of.CC.markes. And that william Tyrrel an other of the confreres of the ſaid religion ſhall haue and enioye yerely durynge his naturall lyfe on yerely penſion of,xxx,pounde . And that John Rauſon, an other of the confreres of the ſayd relygyon ſhall haue and enioye yerely duryng his naturall lyfe one yerely penſion of.CC. markes. And that Anthony Rogers Oſwalde Maſſyngeberde James Huſe, Thomas Thornell, Nicolas Hupton, Phylyp Babyngton, Henry Jerad, Dunſtan Nudegate Nycolas Lambert and dauid Gonſon beynge confreres profeſſed in the ſaid relygion and hauyng at this preſente tyme no maner of certaintie towardes their lyuyng, ſhall haue and enioy euery of them yerely one yerely penſion of tenne poundes, The ſaide ſeuerall yerely penſyons to be paied at the feaſtes of ſainct Michaell the archaungel and the Annunciacion of our lady by euen procions, as is aforſaide , And ouer this euery of the ſayd confreres aboue named and menſioned, ſhall haue to their owne propre vſes ſuche reaſonable porcions of the goodes and cattaelles beyng in their handes and poſſeſſions, apperteynyng to the ſaid relygyon as it ſhall pleaſe the kynges maieſte to lymytte and ppoincte to euery of them of the ſame.

☞ And be it alſo enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayd, that if any the kynges ſubiectes beyng profeſſed in the ſaid religion ; be neglygently forgotten or omitted out of this preſent acte for lacke of knowlage of theyr names, that yet neuer the leſſe euery of them ſo forgotten, and not nowe preſently named or remembred, ſhall haue and enioy ſuche honeſt conuenient and reſonable yerely penſion and porcion of gooddes as ſhal pleaſe the kynges maieſte to lymitte and appoincte in that behalfe.

☞ Prouided always that none of the ſaid priours or confreres of the ſaid religion, ſhall haue and enioye any of the penſions afore ſpecified excepte ſuch of them as be the kynges trew and faithfull ſubiectes: Any thyng in this acte to the contrary therof not withſtandyng.

☞ Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the auctorytie aforſayd that John Mapleſden otherwiſe called John Mableſton clerke, ſubprior of the ſaid religion of the ſaid hoſpital of ſaint John of Jeruſalem in England wyllyam Ermeſted clerke maiſter of the temple of London, walter Lymſey and Johan winter chappleynes there and euery of them ſhall haue perceiue and enioie duryng their natural lyues all ſuche manſyon howſes ſtypendes and wages, and all other profittes of money in as large and ample maner as thei or ani of them now laufully haue the ſame without let interrupcion of the kynge our ſoueraigne lorde his heyres or ſucceſſour or any other hys officers or miniſters the ſayde mayſter and two chapleines of the temple doing their duties and ſeruices ther as thei haue accuſtomed to do.

☞ And be it further enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid that the ſaid william

weſtō

Weſton,and John Rauſon and euery of the ſaid bꝛethern oꝛ confreres afoꝛe named,and the ſaid ſuppriour and the ſayd maiſter of the temple,and two chaplens,and euery of them being the kyngs trew and faithful ſubiectes vpon their reaſonable ſuites and peticions, ſhal haue ſufficyent letters patentes of the ſaide ſeueral yerely annuities,penſions,mancyons ſtipendes and wages,and other pꝛofittes of money to them limitted by auctoꝛitye of this act,vnder the kynges great ſeale without any fyne oꝛ fee to be paied to the kynges vſe foꝛ the ſame.

¶ And be it further enacted by thautoꝛitie afoꝛſayd that the ſaid bꝛethern oꝛ confreres of the ſaid religion,and al other obediencers beyng membꝛes of the ſayd religion ſhalbe acquited and diſcharged of their obedience, that thei haue vſed to bear and geue vnto the ſayd William Weſton, oꝛ to the ſayd John Rauſon,oꝛ to any other of the ſayd religion by the oꝛdinances vſages rules oꝛ ſtatutes of the ſayd religion. And that as well the ſame William Weſton and John Rauſon as the ſaide bꝛetherne oꝛ Confreres of the ſaid religion,called knightes,as is afoꝛeſayde and euery of them beynge the kin[illegible]es ſubiectes boꝛne in this realme of Englande , oꝛ in the land of Ireland oꝛ elles wher within any the kynges Domminions ſhall be enhable to ſewe and be ſewed by their own ſayd pꝛopeꝛe names and ſurnames and haue ſuch capacitye, and other fredome,lybertyes, and pꝛiuileges to all intentes and purpoſes in as large and ample maner fourme,facion and condicion as in the fyꝛſt Seſſion of this pꝛeſent parliment was oꝛdeined and enacted foꝛ religious perſons Any ſtatutes ,oꝛdinances lawes cuſtoms,vſages,oꝛ any other thynge oꝛ thynges to the contrary therof in any wyſe not wythſtandyng

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted by the auctoꝛitye afoꝛeſaide that all pꝛiuileges of ſainctuaries heretofoꝛe vſed oꝛ claimed inmanſion howſes, and other places commonly called ſaincte Johnes holde and all other Sainctuaries heretofoꝛe vſed in any place within this realme, oꝛ in Irelande,whiche heretofoꝛe hath ben belongyng to any of the ſayd hoſpitalls ſhall ſtande and be vtterly voyde and of none effecte foꝛ,oꝛ concernynge any Sainctuary,pꝛyuylges of Sayntuarye, there to be hadde oꝛ vſed. The pꝛiuileges of commune Churches and churcheyardes , applyed and vſed to goddes ſeruyce,and buryalles of chꝛyſten people,onely excepted

¶ And be it alſo enacted by thauctoꝛitye afoꝛſayd,that al the ſaid manoꝛs meſes landes tenementes and al and ſingular other poſſeſſions pꝛiuileges liberties franchiſes and other hereditamentes granted to the kyngs mayſtee by thys act,ſhalbe in the ſuruey rule oꝛdꝛe and gouernance of the chancellour,and other miniſters and officers of the court of thaugmentacions of the reuenues of the kyngs crown in lyke maner foꝛme facion and condicion,as the poſſeſſions of the landes of the abbeis monaſteries oꝛ pꝛioꝛis ſuppꝛeſſed oꝛ ſurrendꝛed bene.

☞ And be it alſo enacted by thauctoꝛitie afoꝛſayd that al and euery ſuch

perſon

perſone and perſones as be nowe confreres of the ſayde hoſpitall or hoſpitalles, and at this preſent tyme out of this realme ſhall before the feaſte of Penthecoſte which ſhall be in the yere of our lorde god, a Thowſande fyue hundreth fortie and one retourne into the ſame and here perſonally preſent them ſelues to the kynges maieſtee or to the lorde Chauncellour of Englande the lorde Treaſourer the lorde Preſidente of the kynges counſayle, and the lorde Priuie ſeale or two of them for the tyme beynge at the leaſte both knowlageyng them ſelues to be his highnes trewe and loyall ſubiectes and declaryng them ſelues to be content wyllyngly to obſerue kepe and mainteine all the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, as to good and trewe ſubiectes apperteineth: Or elles the ſame confrere or confreres, makyng defaulte of ſuch his repaire and preſentmente as is beforeſayde, ſhall in no wyſe claime and enioie any penſyon by vertue of thys acte: any thynge in the ſame conteined not withſtandyng: Oneleſſe the perſon or perſones ſo makynge defaulte of repaire and appairaunce, can ſhew and declare them ſelues to haue bene detained or by a neceſſary meane empeached and letted of their wyll purpoſe and deſyre to haue come hyther, and to haue accomplyſſhed the hole contentes of this ſtatute accordyngly.

¶ An acte declaryng the diſſolucion of the kynges pretenſed mariage wyth the lady anne of Cleues. Cap. xxv.

The Lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in thys preſent parlyament aſſembled callynge to theyr remembraunce the manifolde deteſtable conflictes inteſtin batteles mortalityes of people and diſherysons, whych hereto fore haue ſprongen and growen in this realme, by occaſion of diuerſitie of tytles to the Crowne of the ſame whiche moſte chiefely grew and inſurged by doubtes of mariages, and of the incertaintye of the ſucceſſion of the ſame: Conſyderyng alſo that (thankes be to God) all maner tytles ben now conioyned, conſolydate vnited, and veſted all onely in the kynges moſte royall perſone, ſo that hys maieſte is and ſtandeth preſently a iuſte and vndoubted pure and perfecte kynge of this his Realme agaynſt whom non impediment or obiection can or maie be by any maner of meanes alledged: and that it appertaineth to the office and polycy of all Cyuyle bodyes of Realmes and countreies moſte chefely nexte to their duties to God to forſee and prouid for the surety and certaintie of ẏ ſucceſſion of their kynges and chiefe gouernours, for as muche as vpon the certayntie ther of dependeth theyr hole common weltherest peace and tranquilytye: And lately vnderſtandyng that great ambyguytyee doubtes and queſtions haue ben moued in the mariage ſolemniſed betwen the kyngs mayeſte and the lady Anne of Cleues wherby great trouble and inconueniences myght hereafter ſpryng and grow in thys realme to the imminent daunger of the dyſtruc

tion

ſtruction of the ſubiectes therof, if remedy ſhould not be ſpedily prouided for the ſame. The temporal lordes and commons haue therfore made their moſt humble interceſſion and peticion to the kynges mooſte royall maieſtee, that it might pleaſe his highneſſe of his accuſtomable goodnes, to committe the ſtate of his ſaid mariage, with all the circumſtaunces and dependaunce therof vnto the prelates and clergie of this realme, to be ſerched examyned diffined and determined by them, accordyng to the treuth iuſtice and equitie, in ſuch wyſe as ſhuld ſtand with goddes pleaſure, the kynges honour and the welthe and tranquilitie of this realme, To whoſe moſt humble ſuite and peticion hys maieeſte condiſcended and agreed, and therupan by his commiſſion vnder his highnes great ſeale commytted the examinacion of his ſaid mariage to the archebyſhoppes of bothe the prouynces of Caunterbury and Yorke and to the prelats and clergie of the ſame by auctoritie wherof the ſayd archebiſhoppes prelates and clergie haue aſſembled them ſelfes together in their ſinode and after long examinacion and conſultacion in and vpon the validitie and inualiditie of the ſaid mariage, gaue reſolued declared and diffined by gaeat aduiſe and delyberacion, and by their whol cōmon aſſent as by an inſtrument by thē made and exhibited vnto the kynges maieſte, vnder the ſeales of the ſayd archebyſhoppes, and with the approbacions and teſtimonies of fowre ſundrie notares autentique therunto ſubcribed with their ſundrye ſygnes more plainely appereth: The tenour of which inſtrument hereafter fully enſueth in the wordes.

☞ To the moſt excellent moſt high and mighty prince, and our ſoueraine lord Henry the eight kynge of Englande and of Fraunce defendor of the faith, lord of Ireland and ſupreme head in earth vnder Chriſt of ẏ church of England Thomas & Edward by the ſufferance of god archebyſhopps of the prouinces of Canterbury and Yorke, with all reuerence honour & due ſubiection health and felicitie. Where as your moſt excellent maieſtee at the inſtances and requeſte of the nobles and commons of your noble realme, hathe by your graces letters commiſſionalles, dated the ſyxt day of July, the .xxxii. yere of your reigne, committed vnto vs and other our brethern, byſhops of both prouinces together with the deanes archedeacons and clergie of the ſame coniunctly and apart that we ſhould by mature deliberacion diſcuſſe the caſe of matrimonie which betwen your moſte excellent maieſtee & the noble ladie Anne of Cleues, is many waies doubtfull and perplexed: And ſhuld furthermore determine what we thought true and iuſte and what your maieſte might do in the ſame and that we ſhulde ſignifie vnto your highneſſe in a writtyng autentique what we had doon therin, as in the ſayde letters is conteined more euidently and at larg.

We therfore both in our owne name and in the name of our ſaid brethern the byſhops and the clergie haue thought good th ſignyfie to your moſt excellent maieſtee, and do ſignifye by theſe preſentes that we and our ſayde brethern byſhops of both prouinces together with ẏ deanes archedeacons and clergy aſſembled by vertu and ſtrengthe of your graces ſayd letters cõmiſſionals, and congregate to make a Sinode vniuerſal of thys realme after we had herde examined wayed and diſcuſſed ſuch thynges as haue ben proponed alledged affirmed and proued vnto vs haue with a cõmon and ſeueral aſſent and conſent of al and ſingular declared and determined your maieſte not to be bounde by the ſaid pretended mariage which is of it ſelfe naught and of no force: ſo as your maieſte without tariing for any other iudgement maie with the auctoritie of your church at your pleaſure and arbitre contract and conſummat matrimonie wyth any woman, not prohibited by goddes lawe to contract with your highnes the forſaid pretenſed mariage with the lady Anne not withſtandyng. And that likewiſe the ſaid lady Anne, not withſtandyng the pretended mariage with your highnes which we determine to be no obſtacle, mai at hir pleaſur contract matrimonie with any other perſon not forbydden to contract with hir by goddes lawes. Which determinacion made by vs and the whole clergi we witnes profeſſe and affirme, like as alſo they with vs haue witneſſed, ꝓfeſſed and wyth ſubſcription of their names confirmed to be trewe iuſte pure and honeſt procedyng from the ſincere iudgement of our conſcyence. To the execucion of which determinacion the ſaid clergie, hath with vs moſte perfectly wholly and effectually aſſented & conſented like as we eftesones conſent and aſſent by theſe preſentes.

☞ And the ſaid ladie Anne, being aduertiſed by certayne noble men, of the requeſt of the nobilitie and commons made to the kynges highnes, to committe the examinacion diffinicion and determinaciõ of his graces mariage with the ſame lady Anne to the archebyſhoppes byſhops and clergy dyd then of hir owne free wyl, aſſent and conſent therunto and moreouer ſithens that tyme hauing kcowlag and clere vnderſtandynge of the reſolucion diffinicion and determinacion with the particularitis therof made by the ſaid archebyſhops byſhops and clegrie hath in preſence of certaine noble men, as the ſame noble men haue openlie in this courte of parlyament teſtified and declared not only trewely confeſſed and knowlaged amnonge other circumſtaunces that ſhe remaineth not carnally knowē of the kynges highneſſe bodie but alſo hath agreed and fully ſubmitted hir ſelfe to the ſame determinacion, as to a thing purely trewely ; iuſtly, indifferently, and honourably don diffined and determined by the ſaid archbyſhaps byſhops and clergyy. And hir ſaid confeſſion and agrement ſhe hath alſo ſignified by a letter ſuſcribed with hir owne hande whyche letter and inſtrument hath ben openly red declared and publiſhed to yͤ ſayd lords and commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, in both houſes of the ſayd parlyament. In conſideracion whereof the ſaide lordes ſpyrytual and temporal and the commons in this preſent parliamente aſſembled moſte humbly beſechen the kynges moſte royall maieſte that it maye be aſſeeted declared and enacted bi auctorite of this preſent parliamēt as wel for the ſurete and ceatainty of his highnes poſteritie and ſucceſſion as for the welth, quietnes, reſt and trãquility of this realme, that yͤ mariage betwene his highnes and the ſayd lady Anne of Cleues, is clerely voide ⁊ of no force, value, ne effect. And that his maieſtie is at his liberty and pleaſure to contracte matrimony and mary with any other woman, not prohibited by the law of God to mary with his highnes. And that the ſaid lady Anne, notwithſtanding the ſayd pretenſed mariage betweene the kinges maieſty and the ſame lady Anne, at her liberty and pleaſure may contract matrimony and mary with any other perſon, not prohibited by the lawe of god to mary with her. And that ſuch mariage which yͤ kinges maieſtye herafter ſhal ſolemniſe and conſummat with any womã not prohibited by the lawes of god to mary with his hyghnes, ⁊ the poſterity and ſucceſſion procreated of ſuch mariage ſhalbe good, pure, perfect and lawfull, the ſaid pretenſed mariage, betwene his highnes and the ſaid lady Anne, or any other thing or thinges to the contrary therof in any wiſe notwithſtanding And that the ſayd lady Anne, ſhal not be named and called within this realme, nor in any other the kings dominions nor els wher the kinges wife nor quene of this realme. And that al letters patentes made by his highnes vnto the ſaid lady Anne, in conſideracion of the ſayd pretenſed maryage for her dower and ioyntour, or other wyſe, be voyd and of none effect.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by thauctoritie aboueſayde, that if any perſon or perſons of what eſtate degree dignity or condicion ſoeuer he or they be, after the fyrſt day of September next comming, by writing or imprinting or by any other exterior act, word, or dede, directly or indirectly accept or take iudge or beleue the ſayd pretenſed mariage, had betwene his maieſty and the ſayd lady Anne of Cleues, to be good, lawfull, or of any effecte: Or by wordes, writing, printing, dede or acte procure or do, or cauſe to be procured or done, any thing or thinges, to or for the interruption repel or adnullacion of this acte, or of any thing therin contained: That then euery ſuch perſon or perſons, of what eſtate degre or condicion ſo euer he or they be, and their aidours couſailours, mainteinors and abbettours: and euery of them, for euery ſuch offence before ſpecified, ſhalbe adiudged high traitors and euery ſuch offence ſhalbe adiudged high treaſon, and the offendours therin, their aidours councellours mainteinours and abettours, and euery of them, being lawfully conuict of any ſuch offence by preſentment verdit confeſſion or proces, according to the cuſtomes and lawes of this realme, ſhal ſuffer paines of death, as in caſes of high treaſon. And that alſo euery ſuch offendour, being conuict as is aforeſayd, ſhall loſe and forfayte to his highnes, and to his heyres and ſucceſſours kinges of this realme, al ſuche manors, landes, tenements, rentes, reuerſions annuities and hereditamẽtes, whych they had in poſſeſſion as owners, or were ſole ſeaſed of by or in any right, title, or meanes, or any other perſon or perſõs had to their vſe of any eſtate of inheritance at the day of ſuch treaſons and offences by them committed and done. And ſhall alſo loſe and forfaite to his highnes, and to his ſaid heyres, as wel al maner ſuch eſtate of freholdes and intereſt for yeres of landes and tenementes as all other goodes cattalles and debtes whiche they had at the tyme of their conuiction or atteinder of any ſuch offence. Sauyng alwaies to euery ſuch perſon and perſons and bodies politike and their heires aſſignes and ſucceſſours, and to the heires and ſucceſſours of euery of them, other than ſuche perſons as ſhall be ſo conuicted and attaynted and their heires and ſucceſſours & al other clamyng to their vſes, al ſuch right title vſe intereſt poſſeſſion condicion rentes fees offices annuityes and commons which they or any of them ſhal haue in or vpon any ſuche manors landes tenememtes rentes annuityes or herditaments that ſhall ſo happen to be loſt and forfaite by reaſon of any conuiction or atteynder for any the treaſons and offences aboue reheſed at the time of the ſaide treaſons and offences committed, or at any tyme after.

☞ And be it alſo enacted by auctoritye of this preſent parlyament, that al and ſingular the kynges louyng ſubiectes, which haue ſpoken done practiſed committed attempted or procured to be doone or attempted directly or indirectly, by wordes writinges printinges or any exterior act or actes, thing or things what ſo euer it be, againſt the mariag ſolemniſed betwen the kings maieſtie and the ſaid lady Anne, or for the ſetting forth or preferment of the diſſolucion therof, or againſt the perſon of the ſaid lady Anne, or hir eſtate or dignitye which ſhe pretendeth by reaſon of the ſaid mariag or haue don any thing or thinges act or actes or ſpoken written or imprinted any wordes, or procured to be don any thing or things act or actes or any wordes to be ſpoken writtē or imprinted contrary or againſt the ſaid mariage, or any dependences therof which mought be taken demed or interpreted for treaſon or miſpriſion of treaſon by any conſtruction, by vertue of any eſtatutes of this realme hertofore made, ſhalbe frely and clerely pardoned diſcharged and releaſed by auctoritie of this acte of al thoſe and ſuch treaſons, & miſpriſions of treaſons aboue mencioned. And that non of his ſayd louing ſubiectes for any of the ſaid treaſons or miſpriſion of treſon aboue mencioned, ⁊ ſpecified, ſhal herafter at any time by ani maner of menes be impeched vexed or troubled, but vtterly diſcharged therof for euer,

¶ An acte concernyng true opinions and declaracion of Chriſtes religion. Cap. xxv

VVher the kynges royal maieſte of his bleſſed and gracious diſpociſion, lyke as his highnes is our ſoueraigne liege lord and ſupreme head of the church of England ſo hys grace taketh the care and ſollicitud therof moſt dylygentely foreſeeyng and prouidyng all that can be to the quiet vnion concorde proſperitie welth & furtherance of the ſame conſidering alſo that no thing ſo much troubleth the common welth and hindereth quiet and concord as diuerſytye in opynyons and beleue ſpecially in thynges that concerne almyghtye god and hys relygion. And of hys prudence and wyſedome well waiynge that oute of ſundry out ward partes and places there haue ſprong ben ſown, and ſet forth diuerſe heriticall erroniouſe and dangerouſe opinions and doctrines in the religion of Chꝛiſt wherby ſom of his graces liege people might be not only diſquietted and moued to variances ſtriefes commocions oꝛ ſedicio͂s among theim ſelfes to the vtter diſtruction and vndooyng of them ſelfes, and of their whole poſteritie foꝛ euer but alſo enduced & allured to vnfaithfulneſſe miſbeleue miſcreaunce and contempt of god to the vtter confuſion and damnacion of their ſoules oneleſſe by his maieſtees pꝛouidence ſome good remedy ſhuld be oꝛdeyned foꝛ the ſame hath of his bountifull royall clemencie therfoꝛe appoincted eſtabliſhed and oꝛdeyned tharchbiſhops & ſundꝛy biſhops of both pꝛouinces of Canturburie & Yoꝛke within this hys realme, and alſo a great numbꝛe of the beſt lerned honeſteſt and moſt vertuouſe ſoꝛte of doctours of diuinitie men of diſcrecion iudgemente and good diſpoſicion of this ſaid realme to theutent that accoꝛding to the very goſpell and lawe of god, without any partyall reſpecte oꝛ affection to the papiſticall ſoꝛte oꝛ any other ſecte oꝛ ſectes what ſo euer they be thei ſhuld declare by wꝛityng and publiſhe as well the pꝛincipall articles & poinctes of our faith and beleue with the declaracion true vnderſtandyng and obſeruacion of ſucſe other expedient poinctes as by them with his graces aduiſe counſaile and conſent ſhalbe thought nedeful and expedient: And alſo foꝛ the laufull rites ceremonies and obſeruacions of goddes ſeruice withi͂ this his graces realme. and foꝛ as much as the true diffinicion determinacion and declaracion therof requireth ripe and matur deleberacion and aduiſe, & that ſo high and godly thinges maie not raſhely be deuined determined and ſet foꝛth noꝛ be aſtricte oꝛ reſtreigned to this pꝛeſent ſeſſion oꝛ eni other ſeſſion of this parliament but from tyme to time be diffined determined concluded and publyſhed. as the caſe ſhall requyꝛe and as his maieſte wyth the aduyſe of his moſt honourable counſaile and ſuch as his highns hath appoincted, oꝛ ſhal from tyme to time appoinct to the ſame ſhal thike moſt conuenient. Be it therfoꝛe enacted oꝛdeined and eſtabliſhed by ẏ kinges maieſte with the aſſent of the loꝛdes ſpiritual and tempoꝛal and ẏ co͂mons in this pꝛeſent parliame͂t aſſembled and by auctoꝛity of the ſame ẏ al and euery determinacions declaracions decrees diffinicio͂s reſolucions and oꝛdinances as accoꝛdyng to goddes woꝛde and Chꝛiſtes goſpel, bi his maieſtes aduiſe and con firmacio͂ by his letters patentes vnder hisgraces great ſeale ſhal at any time hereafter be made ſette foꝛth declared decreed diffined reſolued and oꝛdeyned by the ſaid archebiſhoppes byſhops and doctours now appoincted oꝛ other perſons hereafter to be appoyncted by his royall maieſte oꝛ els by the whole clergy of England in and vpon the mattier of Chꝛiſtes relygyon and the chꝛiſten faithe and laufull rites ceremonies and obſeruacions of the ſame, ſhal be in all and euery poynct lymitacion and circumſtaunce therof by all his graces ſubiectes and other reſiantes and inhabitauntes within this his graces realme and other his graces dominions fully beleued obeyed obſerued and perfourmed to all purpoſes ententes conſtructions and enterpꝛetacions vpon the peyns and penalties therin to becompꝛiſed, as if the ſame determinacions declaracyons,decrees,diffinicions,reſolucions and ordinaunces and euery of them with the peynes and penalties compriſed,had ben,were,or ſhould be by expreſſe wordes termes,and ſentences plainly and fullye made ſet forth declared reherſed and conteyned in this preſent acte:any vſe, cuſtome or ſtatute heretofore had,vſed,obſerued,or accuſtomed to the contrary therof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ Prouided alwayes that nothing ſhal be done,ordeined, diffined or prouided by auctority of this acte,which ſhalbe repugnant or contrariant to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme,any thing in this act conteyned to the contrary therof notwithſtanding.

The reſumption of extra ordinary grauntes and licences of abſence and reuercions in the towne of Caleys,and the marches of the ſame, and in Berwike and of the ſherifwikes for life in Wales. Cap.xxvi.

Vhere dyuers of the kinges ſubiectes by their ſiniſter and ſubtill informacion and meanes haue heretofore had and obtayned of the kinges maieſtye as well by letters patentes as by byles and warrantes aſſigned by his graces hande, dyuers grauntes for terme of lyfe,and liues,of diuers offices fees wages,and other profites being extra ordinary,and not the ordinary offices fees,wages,or profites,of the garyſons within the townes of Caleys, guines,Hammes,Ruyſbanke,and the marches of the ſame,and in the towne of Barwyke,And haue likewiſe obteyned of the kinges highnes dyuers eſpecial warrauntes and licences for to be abſent and non reſident in and vpon theor ordinary offices,within the ſayd townes and marches. And where alſo diuers the kinges ſubiectes of theyr ſiniſter and ſubtil meanes haue likewyſe obtayned of the kinges maieſty for terme of lyfe and lifes, diuers grauntes vnto them made by the kynges graces letters patentes of dyuers offices of ſheriffe wickes within the kyngs dominion of Wales contrary to the commō welth of the countrey there, not only to the great unſuretie of the ſayd townes and places aboue reherſed , but alſo to the great diſquietyng,vexacion,and trouble of the kynges louing and obedient ſubiectes.For reformacion whereof be it enacted,ordeined and eſtabliſhed by the auctority of this preſent parlyament,that all and ſingular ſuch letters pattentes warrantes,and licences, heretofore graunted or made by the kynges maieſtie to any perſon or perſons,as is aforeſayd,and euery of them,ſhal by the auctority aforeſayd from and after the fyrſt day of Septembre next commyng,be clearely voyd,fruſtrate,and of none effecte to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes.And alſo that al and ſingular grauntes of the reuercion or reuercions of anye office or offyces of the townes aboue reherſed and marches of the ſame , ſhall by the auctoritye aforeſayd,be likewyſe voyd,fruſtrate and of none effect to al intentes and purpoſes.

An acte that leſſees ſhall enioye theyr fermes agaynſt tenantes in tayle, or in the ryght of theyr wyues, or churches .&c. Cap. xxviii.

Where great numbre of the kynges ſubiectes haue heretofore taken leaſes of landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes for terme of yeares, and diuers of theym for terme of lyfes, and haue geuen and paied great fines and great ſummes for the ſame, ⁊ alſo haue ben at great coſtes and charges as wel in and about great reparaciõs ⁊ buildynges vpon theyr ſayd fermes as otherwiſe, concerninge their ſaide fermes: Yet notwithſtanding the ſayd fermours, after theyr deathes or reſygnacions of their leaſſours, haue bene and be dayly with great crueltye expulſed, and put out of theyr ſayd fermes and takinges, by the heyres or ſucceſſours of theyr ſayd leſſours, or by ſuch perſõs as haue intereſt therin, after the deathes or reſignacions of theyr ſayd leſſours, by reaſon of priuy giftes of entayle, or for that the leſſours had nothinge in the landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes ſo letten, at the time of the leaſſes therof made, but onely in the ryght of their wiues, or ſuch other like cauſe, to the great impoueriſhement and in maner vtter vndoing of the ſayd fermours For reformacion wherof, be it ordeined eſtabliſhed and enacted by yͤ king our ſoueraine lord, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlyament aſſembled, and by auctoritye of the ſame, that all leaſes hereafter to be made of any manors, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes by wrytyng indented vnder ſeale for terme of yeares, or for terme of lyfe by any perſonne or perſonnes, beyng of full age of one and twenty yeares, hauing any eſtate of enheritaunce eyther in fee ſimple, or in fee tayle, in theyr owne ryght or in the ryght of theyr churches or wyues, or ioyntly with their wiues, of any eſtate of inheritaunce made before the couerture or after, ſhall be good and effectuall in the lawe, againſt the leſſours, theyr wiues, heires, and ſucceſſours, and euery of them, according to ſuch eſtate as is compriſed and ſpecified in euery ſuch indenture of leaſe in like maner and fourme as the ſame ſhould haue bene, if the leaſſours therof, and euery of them, at the time of the making of ſuch leaſſes had ben lawfully ſeaſed of the ſame landes tenementes and hereditamentes compryſed in ſuche indenture, of a good perfecte and pure eſtate of fee ſymple therof to theyr owne only vſes.

☞ Prouided alwaye, that this acte nor any thinge therin contayned ſhall not extend to any leaſſes to be made of any manours, landes, tenementes or hereditamentes being in the handes of anye fermour, or fermours by vertue of any olde leaſe, oneles the ſame olde leaſe be expyred ſurrendred, or ended within one yeare next after the making of the ſaid new leaſe, nor ſhal extende to any graunte to be made of any reuercion of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, nor to any leaſe of any manours landes tenementes or hereditaments which haue not moſt commonly ben letten to terme or occupied by the fermours therof by the ſpace of .xx. yeres next before ſuch leaſe therof made, nor to any leaſe to be made, withoute impeachement of waſte nor to any leaſe to be made aboue the numbre of one and twentie yeres or thre lyues at the moſt from the daie of makyng therof And that vppon euery ſuch leaſe ther be reſerued yerely durynge the ſame leaſe dewe and payable to the leaſſours their heyres and ſucceſſours to whom the ſame landes ſhoulde haue commen after the deathes of the leaſſours if no ſuche leaſe hadde ben therof made and to whom the reuerſion therof ſhall apparteine accordyng to theyr eſtates and intereſtes ſo much yerely ferme or rente or more, as hath bene moſt accuſtomably yelden or payed for the manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes ſo to be letten within .xx. yers next before ſuch leaſſe therof made and that euery ſuch perſon and perſons, to whom the reuerſion of ſuche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes ſo to be letten, ſhall appartayn, as is aforeſaid after the deathes of ſuch leſſours or their heires ſhal and may haue ſuch lyke remedie and auauntage to all eutentes and purpoſes, agaynſte the leſſees therof theyr executours and aſſygnes as the ſame leſſour ſhould or myght haue had againſt the ſame leaſſees. So that yf the leaſſour were ſeaſed of any eſpeciall eſtate tayle of the ſame hereditamentes, at the tyme of ſuch leaſſe that the iſſue or heire of that ſpecyall eſtate, ſhall haue the reuerſion, rentes, and ſeruices reſerued vppon ſuche leaſſe after the death of the ſaid leſſour, as the leaſſour hym ſelfe might or ought to had, if he had liued.

¶ Prouyded alwaie that the wife be made partee to euery ſuche leaſe which hereafter ſhal be made ~~to~~ by hir houſband of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes beyng the inheritaunce of the wyfe; and that euery ſuch leaſe be made by indenture in the name of the houſband & his wyfe and ſhe to ſeale to the ſame: And that the ferme and rente be reſerued to the houſeband and to the wyfe, and to the heires of the wyfe accordyng to hir eſtate of inheritaunce in the ſame. And that the houſbande ſhall not in any wyſe alyen diſcharge graunte, or geue away the ſame rente reſerued nor any parte therof longer than durynge the couerture without it be by fyne leued by the ſayd houſeband and wyfe: But that the ſame rent ſhall remaine, diſcend reuerte, or come after the deathe of ſuch houſeband vnto ſuche perſon or perſones, and their heyres in ſuch maner and ſorte, as the lands ſo leaſed ſhuld haue done if no ſuche leaſe had therof bene made.

¶ Prouyded alſo that this acte extend not to geue any lybertie or power to any perſon or perſons to take any mo fermes leaſſes or takyngs of any manors landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, than he or thei ſhuld or myght laufully haue doone before the makyng of this act: nor extende to geue any libertie or power to any perſon or vycar of any churche or vycarage for to make any leaſe or graunt of any their meſſuages landes tenementes tythes, profites, or hereditamenths belongyng to their churchs oꝛ vicarages,otherwyſe oꝛ in any maner,than they ſhoulde oꝛ nyght haue done befoꝛe the makyng of this acte, Any thyng conteyned in this acte to the contrary not withſtandyng.

¶ And furthermoꝛe be it enacted by auctoꝛitie afoꝛſayde that all leaſes at any tyme within the ſpace of thꝛe yeres nexte befoꝛe the.xii.dayes of Apꝛill,and in the.x x x i.yere of our ſoueraigne loꝛde the kynges reygne, made by wꝛityng endented vnder ſeale by any perſone oꝛ perſons of full age of whole memoꝛie,not vnlaufully coarcted noꝛ beynge couerte baron foꝛ terme of yeres of any manours landes tenementes oꝛ other heredytamentes,wherof the leaſſours oꝛ leaſſours wer ſeaſed of ani eſtate of inheritaunce of and in the ſame to their ownonely vſe at the tyme of makynge any ſuch leaſe therof and wherof the leaſſes their executours oꝛ aſſignes be now in poſſeſſion by vertue of the ſame edaſe,and no cauſe of reentre oꝛ foꝛfaiture ther of had oꝛ made ſhall be good and effectuall in the lawe againſte the leaſſours their heires and ſucceſſours aud the heyres and ſucceſſours of euery of theim.accoꝛdyng to the couenauntes articles and agreementes ſpecyfyed in euery ſuch indenture of leaſe. So alwayes ther be reſerued and yerelyppayable duryng the ſame leaſe, to the ſayde leaſſours theyꝛ heyꝛes oꝛ ſucceſſeſſours oꝛ to ſuch other as ſhould oꝛ ought to haue hadde the ſame manours landes tenementes, oꝛ hereditamentes ſo leaſed after the deceſſe of ſuch leſſours in caſe no ſuch leaſe hadde therof bene made as muche yerely rente foꝛ the ſame as was at any time therfoꝛe yelden oꝛ payed within.xx.yeares next befoꝛe the making of any ſuche leaſe oꝛ elles ſuch leaſes to be of no other foꝛce ne effect than they were befoꝛe the making of this pꝛeſent acte.

¶ And moꝛeouer foꝛ certaine conſideracions be it enacted by auctoꝛity afoꝛeſayd,that no fine feoffement oꝛ other act oꝛ actes hereafter to be made ſuffered oꝛ done by the huſband onely ,of any manours landes tenemẽts oꝛ hereditamentes,being the inheritance oꝛ frehold of his wife,during the couerture betwene them,ſhal in any wiſe be oꝛ make any diſcontinuaunce therof,oꝛ be pꝛeiudicial oꝛ hurtful to the ſayd wife oꝛ to her heires oꝛ to ſuche as ſhal haue right title oꝛ intereſt to the ſame by the death of ſuch wyfe oꝛ wiues:But that the ſame wife oꝛ her heyꝛes and ſuche other,to whom ſuch right ſhal appertaine after her deceaſe,ſhall and maye then lawfullye entre into all ſuch manours,landes tenements.and hereditamentes accoꝛding to their rightes and titles therin,any ſuch fine feoffemẽt oꝛ other act to the contrary notwithſtandinge: fines leuied by the huſbande and wyfe (wherunto the ſayd wife is partie and pꝛiuie)onely except.

¶ Pꝛouided furthermoꝛe,that this clauſe oꝛ acte extend not to geue anye libertie to any ſuch wife,oꝛ to her heyꝛes,foꝛ to auoyde any leaſe hereafter to be made of any thenheritaunce of the wife by her huſband & her foꝛ terme of xxi.yeres,oꝛ vnder,oꝛ any her inheritãce foꝛ terme of thꝛe liues at the vttermoſte,wherupon as much yerely rent oꝛ moꝛe is oꝛ ſhall be reſerued, and yerely payable during the ſame leaſe,as was at any time therfoꝛe yelden or payed within.xx. yeres nexte before the makyng of any ſuche leaſe accordyng to the tenour of this preſent acte any thing therin conteyned to to the contrary not withſtandyng.

¶ Prouyded alſo that this act extend not to make good any leaſe or leaſſes heretofore made by any eccleſiaſticall perſone or perſones by theyr couent or common ſeale, whiche be made voyde or taken away by auctorite of any acte of parliament heretofore made nor extende to make good any leaſe or leaſes heretofore made by any eccleſiaſticall perſõ or perſons now being attainted of treaſon vnder their couent ſeale or otherwyſe or by any other perſon or perſons now beyng attainted of treaſon by acte of parliament or otherwyſe: But that all and ſingular ſuche leaſe and leaſes and euery of them now made or hereafter to be made, ſhal be of ſuch like effect and ſtrength in the law and none other as thei and euery of them wer before the makyng of this act: any thing before mencioned in this act to the contrary therof not withſtandyng.

¶ An acte concernyng cuſtomable landes in Oſwoldebecke ſoke. Cap xxix

BE it enacted ordeyned and eſtablyſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lorde, and by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliamente aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that all meaſes landes tenementes and other hereditamentes beyng gyldable, ſette liyng and beyng wythin the lordeſhyppe and ſoke of Oſwaldebecke otherwiſe Oſwaldebecke ſoke within the countie of Notyngham wherof any perſonne or perſonnes be now ſeiſed in poſſeſſion reuerſion or in remaynder in fee ſyimple or fee tayle which be pretended by a cuſtome there to be partible betwen and amongeſt heyres males ſhall from henſe forth be clerely changed from the ſayd cuſtome, and in no wyſe hereafter be departed or departible by any cuſtome ther amonges and betwene heyres males, but ſhall remaine reuert abide diſcende come and be after and accordyng as meaſes landes tenementes and other hereditamentes do or maie diſcende remaine reuert abide come or be according to the common law of this realme, and in lyke maner to diſcend and be diſcendable remaine auert come and be inheritable to the heire or heires after and accordyng to the ſaid common law of this realme of Englande: and that al and ſingular the ſaid meaſes landes tenementes and hereditamentes ſhal from henſeforth be accepted taken inherited demed and adiudged to be lyke as landes tenementes and other hereditamentes at the comon lawe of this realme. and in ſuch maner and fourme as if the ſame meaſes landes tenementes and other hereditamentes had neuer bene departed or departible betwen and amongeſt heires males. Any lawe vſage or cuſtõe within the ſaid lordſhyp or ſoke heretofore had accepted or vſed to yͤ contrary therof not withſtandyng.

¶An acte concernyng myſpleadyng, ieofailes and attourneys, Cap.xxx

FOr as much as the partie plaintites and demaundantes in al maner of actions and ſuites as well reall as perſonal at the common law of this realme, before this tyme haue ben greatly delaied and hindered in their ſuites and demaundes by reaſon of the craftye ſubtil and negligent pledynges of the the plaintifes or demandantes, defendantes or tenaüntes wher any action or demand hathe bene ſued had or made as well in miniſtring of their declaracions and barres, as alſo in theyr replycacyons, reioynders, rebutters, ioynyng of iſſues, and other pleadynges to the great hurt delaie and hynderance of the ſayde playntyfes or demandantes or to the vexacion of the defendantes or tenants In ſoo muche that whan the iſſues ioyned in the ſame actyons betwene the parties to the ſame hath ben tried and found by the verdyte of .xii. or mo endifferent perſons for the ſaid plaintifes or demandantes or for the tenantes or defendantes, and the Juſtices redy to geue iudgemente for the ſaide parties, whom the ſayd iſſue was found: The ſame parties haue ben comeplled by the courſe and order of the common law of this realme afore this time, to repleade and the ſayd verdites ſo geuen as is afore reherſed to be taken as voyd and of non effect ſomtime becauſe ẏ iſſues haue ben miſioyned and ioyfayle and ſomtyme by takyng auauntages of the parties own miſpleadyng or in the purſuynge miſconueiyng or diſcontynuing of proces of any of the partis and for diuers other cauſes the which is thought as well a great ſclander to the ſayd common lawe of thys realme, and to the miniſters of the ſame as alſo a plaine delaie and hynderaunce vnto the ſaid partyes in that they ſhuld not haue their iudgementes whan the iſſue hath bene found and tried as is aforſayd, to their great coſtes and charges. Be it therfore enacted by the kynge our ſoueraigne lorde the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in thys preſent parlyamente aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame that from henſeforth if any iſſue be tryed by the othe of twelue or mo indifferente men for the partie plaintyfe or demaundant, or for the partye of the tenaunte or defendaunte, in any maner of action or ſuite at the common lawe of this realme in any the kynges courtes of recorde that than the Juſtice and Juſtices by whom iudgement therof ought to bee geuen, ſhall procede and geue iudgement in the ſame any miſpleadyng lacke of colour inſufficient pleadyng or ioyfayle any miſcontinuaunce or diſcontinuaunce or miſconueiyng of proceſſ miſioynyng of the iſſue lacke of warrant of attourney of the partye againſt whom the ſame iſſue ſhall happen to bee tried or any other defaute or negligence of any of the partyes their counſellours or attourneys, had or made to the contrary not withſtandyng & the ſaid iudgementes therof ſo to bee hadde and geuen ſhall ſtande in full ſtrength and force to all intentes and purpoſes, accordyng to the ſaid verdicte, without any reuerſell or vndooyng of the ſame by writte of errour or of faulſe iudgemente in lyke fourme as thoughe no ſuche defaulte or

.i. repleder.

negli

neglygence had neuer ben had oꝛ committed.

¶ Pꝛouided alway and be it enacted by the auctoꝛity afoꝛeſayd in auoyding of errours and other great inconueniences that dayly do foꝛtune to ryſe and growe in the kynges courtes of recoꝛde at Weſtm̄. thꝛough the negligence of attourneyes, becauſe they deliuer not their warrantes of attourney in ſuch actions and ſuites wherin they be named attourney, accoꝛding to the lawes of this realme, that all and euery ſuch perſonne and perſons, whych ſhal foꝛtune hereafter to be attourney to oꝛ foꝛ anye other perſon oꝛ perſons, beyng demaundaunt oꝛ plainetife, tenaunte oꝛ defendaunt in any action oꝛ ſuyte, at any time hereafter commenſed oꝛ taken, in any of the kynges ſayd courtes, and pleade to any iſſue in the ſame action oꝛ ſuyte: That then the ſame attourneyes, and euerye of theym from time, to time, ſhal deliuer oꝛ cauſe to be deliuered his oꝛ theyꝛ ſufficient and lawful warrant of attourney, to be entred of recoꝛde foꝛ euery of the ſayde actions oꝛ ſuytes, wherein they be named attourneyes, to the offycer oꝛ his deputie, oꝛdeined foꝛ the receipt and entering thereof, in the ſame term whan the ſayd iſſue is entered of recoꝛde in the ſayd courte, oꝛ afoꝛe vpon peyne of foꝛfeyting vnto our ſayde ſoueraygne loꝛde tenne poundes ſterl. foꝛ euery default foꝛ none deliueryng of the ſayd warrant of attourney. And alſo further to ſuffer ſuch impꝛiſonment as by the diſcreſcion of the iuſtices of the court foꝛ the time being, where any ſuch default ſhall foꝛtune, to be had oꝛ made, ſhalbe thought conuenient: This pꝛeſent acte wyth the pꝛouiſo to endure til the laſt day of the next parliament.

An act foꝛ the auoyding of recoueries by colluſion by tenantes foꝛ terme of life. Cap. xxxi.

Where diuers perſons being ſeaſed of landes tenementes, and heredytamentes as tenantes by the courteſy of Englande, oꝛ otherwyſe foꝛ terme of lyfe oꝛ liues, haue heretofoꝛe permitted and ſuffered other perſonnes by agrement oꝛ couine betwene them had, to recouer the ſame landes and tenementes, and other hereditamentes agaynſt the ſame particular tenauntes in the kynges courte, by reaſon wherof thoſe perſons, to whom the reuercyon oꝛ remaynder therof hath belonged, haue after the deathes of the ſame particular tenauntes ben dꝛiuen to their actions foꝛ the recontinuance & obteynyng of the ſayd landes and tenementes ſo recouered, to their great and impoꝛtable charges coſtes and expenſes, and ſometime haue ben clerely diſherited of the ſame, to their manifeſt iniury and wꝛong in that behalfe.

Nota bene
[illegible] 3.

Foꝛ remedy wherof, be it enacted by the king our ſoueraygne loꝛde, wyth the aſſent of the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛal, and the commons in this pꝛeſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoꝛitye of the ſame, that all ſuch recoueries hereafter to be had oꝛ pꝛoſecuted by agrement of the parties oꝛ by couin as is afoꝛeſayd, againſt any ſuch particular tenaunt, of anye landes tenementes, oꝛ hereditamentes, wherof the ſame particular tenant is

Nota bene

or hereafter ſhal be ſeaſed as tenaunt by the curteſy of England, tenant in tayle after poſſibility of iſſue extincte, or otherwyſe for terme of lyfe, ſhall from henſeforth, as agaynſt ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom the reuerſion or remainder therof ſhall then appertayne, and againſte theyr heyres and ſucceſſours be clearely and vtterly voyd and of none effect, any lawe or vſage heretofore had to the contrary therof in anye wiſe notwithſtandinge

☞ Prouided alway that this acte nor any thinge therein contayned ſhall extend or be preiudicial to any perſon or perſõs that ſhal hereafter by good title recouer any landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, without fraud or couine againſt any ſuche partitular tenaunte, as is before mencioned by reaſon of any former ryght or title, nor to auoide any recouery hereafter, to be had againſt anye ſuch particular tenaunt by thaſſent and agrement of thoſe in the reuerſion or remainder, ſo that the ſame aſſent and agremente do appere of record in the kinges court, but that all and euerye ſuche recouery and recoueryes, ſo to be had or proſecuted vppon former ryghtes or titles, or by thaſſentes or agrementes of thoſe in the reuercion or, remaynder appearing of recorde as is aforeſayd, ſhall ſtande and be in like force ſtrength and effect, as they were before the making of this acte: any thing herein conteyned to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

An act concerning ioinctenantes for terme of life or yeares.

FOraſmuch as in the parlyament begonne at weſtm̃. the eyght and twenty daye of Aprill, and there continued till the. xxviii. daye of Iune the xxxi. yere of the kinges moſt noble and victorious reign that nowe is. It was amonges other thinges there enacted and eſtablyſhed. that all ioynct tenantes and tenauntes in commen, that then were or hereafter ſhuld be of any eſtate or eſtates of inheritaunce in theyr owne rightes or in the right of their wifes of any manors, lãdes tenemẽts or hereditamẽts within this realme of England, Wales or marches of the ſame, ſhal & may be coacted and cõpelled by vertue of the ſayd act, to make particion betwene thẽ of al ſuch manours, landes tenementes, & hereditamentes as they thã held or hereafter ſhould holde as ioinctenantes or tenants in cõmon, as more plainly at large appereth by the ſaid ſtatute. And foraſmuch as the ſaid eſtatute doth not extend to ioinctenantes & tenants in common for terme of lyfe or yeres nother to ioinctenants & tenantes in cõmon wher one or ſom of them haue but a partycular eſtate for terme of lyfe or yeres, & the other haue eſtate or eſtates of inheritaunce of & in any manours lands tenementes & hereditamentes. Be it therfore enacted by the kyng our ſoueraine lord, and by thaſſent of the lordes ſpiritual & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritye of the ſame that al ionicte tenantes and tenantes in common & euery of them which now hold or hereafter ſhall holde ioinctely or in common for terme of lyfe yere or yeres, or ioinctenantes or tenantes in cõmon wher on or ſome of them haue or ſhall haue eſtate or eſtates for terme of lyfe or yeres with the other that haue or ſhall haue eſtate or eſtates of inheritance or frehold in any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes ſhal and may be compelleable from henſforth by writ of particion to be purſued out of the kynges courte of Chancery vpon his or their caſe or caſes to make ſeueraunce and particion of al ſuch manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, which they holde ioynctly or in common for terme of life or lifes yere or yeres wher one or ſome of them hold ioynctly or in common for terme of lyfe or yeres with other, or that haue an eſtate or eſtates of inheritaunce or freholde.

¶ Prouide alwaie and be it enacted that no ſuch particion nor ſeuerance hereafter to be made by force of this acte be nor ſhalbe preiudicial or hurtfull to any peſon or perſons their heires or ſucceſſours or other than ſuche whych be parties vnto the ſaid particion their executours or aſſignes.

¶ That ~~wrongfull diſſeyſin is~~ no dyſſent in the lawe. Cap xxxiii

Grounded vppon a wrongefull diſſeſin ſhall tolle any entre [illegible]

VWher dyuers perſonnes of their inſatyable myndes haue heretofore, by ſtrengthe and wythout tytle entered into manors landes tenementes and other herditamentes & wrongfully diſſeaſed yͤ rightful owners and poſſeſſours therof and ſo beyng ſeaſed by diſſeſyn haue therof dyed ſeaſed by reaſon of which dyyng ſeaſed yͤ diſſeyſie or, ſuch other perſons as before ſuch diſcent might hau laufulli entred into the ſaid manours landes and tenementes wer and be therby clerely excluded of their entre into the ſaid manours landes and tenementes and, put to their action for their remedy and recouery therin to their great coſtes & charges For reformacion wherof be it enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent parliament, that the dyyng ſeaſed hereafter of any ſuch diſſeaſour of or in any manours lands tenementes or other herditamentes hauyng no right or title therin ſhall not be taken or deimed from henſe foorth any ſuche diſcent in the law, for to tolle or take away the entre of any ſuch perſon or perſons or their heyres which at the time of the ſame diſcent had good and lawfull title of entre into the ſaid manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes Except that ſuch diſſeaſour hath had the peaſible poſſeſſion of ſuch manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes wherof he ſhal ſo die ſeaſed by the ſpace of fyue yeres next after the diſſeaſin therin by him committed without entre or continuall claime by or of ſuch perſon or perſons as haue lauful title therunto:

¶ An acte concernyng grauntes of reuerſions to take auauntage of the condicions to be performed by the leaſſee Cap.xxxiiii

VWhere before this tyme dyuerſe, as well temporall as ecleſyaſticall and religiouſe perſonnes haue made ſundrye leaſes demiſes and grauntes to diuerſe other perſons of ſundry manours lordeſhyppes fermes meaſes landes tenementes medowes paſtures or other hereditamentes for terme of lyfe or lyfes or for terme of yeres by wrytyng vnder their ſeale or ſeales concernyng certayn condicions couenantes and agrementes to be performed as wel on the parte and behalfe of the ſaid leſſes and grauntes their executours and aſſignes as on the behalfe of the ſaide leſſours and grauntours their heyres and ſucceſſours, And forasmuch as by yͤ cōmon lawe of this realme no ſtranger to any couenant action or condicion ſhal take any aduauntage or beaefite of the ſame by any meanes or waies in the law, but only ſuch as be parties or priuies therunto by yͤ reaſon wher of as well all grauntes of reuerſions as alſo all grauntes and patentes of the kynge our ſoueraigne lord of ſundry manors lordſhips granges fermes meaſes landes tenementes medowes paſtures or other hereditamentes late belongyng to monaſteries and other religious and eccleſyaſtical houſes diſſolued ſuppreſſed renounced relinquiſhed forfayted geuen vp or by other meanes come to the handes and poſſeſſion of the kings maieſtie ſins the fourth daie of February, the .xxvii. yere of his moſt noble rein be excluded to haue any entre or action againſt the ſaid leſſees and grauntees their executors or aſſignes which the leſſors before that time mought by the law haue had againſt the ſame leſſees for the breche of ani cōdicion couenante or agreement compriſed in the condentures of their ſaid leaſes dimiſes and grauntes, Be it further enacted by the kyng our ſoneraigne lorde the lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctorite of the ſame that as well al and euery perſon and perſons and bodies politike, their heires ſucceſſonrs and aſſignes, which haue or ſhall haue any gift or grant of our ſaid ſoueraigne lord by his letters patentes of any lordſhippes manors landes tenementes rentes perſonages tythes procions or any other hereditamentes or of any reuerſion or reuerſions of the ſame which did belong and appertain to ani of the ſaid monaſteris and other religious and eccleſiaſtical houſes, diſſolued ſuppreſſed relinuiſhed forfeited or by any other meanes come to the kynges hands ~~ſyneds~~ the ſaide fourth daie of February the xxvii yer of his moſt noble reigne or which at any time hertofore did belong or appertain to any other perſon or perſons, and after came to the handes of our ſaid ſoueraigne lorde as alſo al other perſon being grauntees or aſſignees to or by our ſayd ſoueraigne lord the king, or to or by any other perſon or perſōs than the kynges hyghnes, and the heires, executours ſucceſſours and aſſignes and euery of them, ſhal and may haue and enioy like aduauntage againſt the leſſees their executours adminiſtratours, and aſſignes, by entre for none payment of the rent, or for doing of waſt, or other forfayture: and alſo ſhall and may haue and enioy all and euery ſuch like and the ſame aduauntage benefite and remedies by action onely for not perfourmynge other condicions couenauntes, or agrementes, conteyned and expreſſed in the indentures of their ſayd leaſſes, dimiſes or grauntes, agaynſt all and euery the ſayd leſſees and fermours, and grauntíes, their executors, adminiſtraturs

.1. Condicions.

Sithens

niſtratours and aſſignes as the ſayd leſſours or grauntours them ſelues or their heires or ſucceſſours oughte ſhuld or myght haue had and enioyed at any tyme or tymes in lyke maner and fourme as if the reuerciō of ſuch landes tenementes or heredytamentes had not come to the handes of our ſayd ſoueraine lorde, or as our ſaid ſoueraine lord hys heires and ſucceſſors ſhuld or might haue had and enioied in certayn caſes by vertue of the acte made at the firſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlyament, if no ſuch graūt by lettres patentes had ben made by his highnes.

¶ Moreouer be it enacted by auctoritye aforſayd, that al fermours leſſes and grantyes of lordſhips manors, lands, tenementes, rentes perſonages tythes porcions or any other hereditamentes for terme of yeres lyfe or lyfes their executours adminiſtratours and aſſignes ſhal and mai haue lyke action aduauntage and remedy againſt all and euery perſon and perſones and bodies politike their heyres ſucceſiours ⁊ aſſignes which haue or ſhall haue any gifte or graunt of the kyng our ſouerain lorde or of any other perſon or perſones of the reuercion of the ſame manours landes tenements ⁊ other hereditamentes ſo letten or any parcel therof for any condicion couenaunte or agrement conteined or expreſſed in the indentures of theyr leaſe and leaſſes, as the ſame leaſſees or any of them might and ſhuld haue had againſt the ſayd leſſours and grauntours their heires or ſucceſſours, all benefytes and aduauntages of recoueries in value by reaſon of any warranty in dede or lawe by voucher or otherwyſe onely excepted.

¶ Prouided alwaies that this act nor any thing or thinges therin conteyned ſhal extend to hindre or charge any perſon or perſons for the brech of any couenant or condicion compriſed in any ſuch writing as is aforſaid but for ſuch couenantes and condicions as ſhalbe broken or not performed afte the fyrſt day of Septembre next comming and not before any thing before in this act conteteined to the contrary therof not withſtandyng.

¶ An acte that iuſtices of the foreſtes maie make deputyes Cap. xxxv

FOr as much as it is much doubted, whether the kings iuſtices of his foreſtes parkes and chaſes within this realme may laufully make or depute any deputy or deputis for the exerciſyng of their ſaid romethes or office of iuſtices of the foreſtes, For the auoiding of which ambiguitye and doubt and to the entent that the lawes of the foreſt may be more truly and ſpedily executed it maie be enacted by the king our ſouerain lord by thaſſent of the lordes ſpiritual and temporal and the comons in this preſēt parliamēt aſſembled, and by auctoriti of yͤ ſame that frō hens forth al and euery the iuſtice ⁊ iuſtices of the kinges foreſtes parkes ⁊ chaſes within this realme, which now be or hereafter ſhall be by their writing ſealed with the ſeale of their office, ſhal make, aſſigne, depute appoint as many deputy or deputies for the exerciſing of the ſame offyce of iuſtice or iuſtices of the foreſtes as to ſuch iuſtice or iuſtices from tyme to tyme ſhalbe thought conueniēt which deputy and deputies ſo apointed ſhall haue lyke power and auctoritye to do and execute all thynges concernyng the kynges foreſtes parkes and chaſes,and all other thynge concernyng the office and offices of the iuſtice of the foreſtes, to all intentes and purpoſes and in as large and ample maner and forme,as the ſame iuſtice or iuſtices myght or may laufully do or execute by the laws of this realme and as though the ſame iuſtice or iuſtices wer ther perſonally preſent in his or their own perſon or perſons,

¶ An acte for the expoſicion of the ſtatute of fynes. Cap.xxxvi.

FOr as much as in the fourth yere of the raigne of the late kynge of famous memory kyng Henry the ſeuenth father of our mooſte drad ſouerayn lord the kyng that now is it was amonge many good and ſundry ſtatutes and ordinaunces than made for the common welthe enacted ordeined and eſtablyſhed,the fourm and maner how fines ſhuld be leuied with proclamacions in the kynges courte befor hys iuſtices of his common place,and that ſuch fynes with proclamacions ſo had and made,to the intent to voide all ſtrifes,and debates ſhuld be a fynal ende and conclud aſwel pryuies as ſtrangers to the ſame,certayn perſons excepted and ſaued as in the ſame eſtatute more playnly appereth Sythen whyche tyme by diuerſitye of interpretacion and expoundyng of the ſame eſtatute,it hath ben and yet is by ſome maner of perſons doubied and called in queſtion,whether fynes with proclamacions leuied or to be leuied before the ſaid iuſtices by any perſon or perſons hauyng or claymyng to haue in any manours landes tenementes heredytamentes compriſed in the ſame fyne in poſſeſſion reuercion remainder or in vſe, any maner of eſtate taile,ſhould immediately after the ſayd fine leuied engroſſed,and proclamacion made binde the right heire and heirs of ſuch tenant in taile and euery other perſon and perſons ſeiſed or claimyng to theyr vſe or vſes by occaſion wherof dyuers debates controuerſyes ſuytes and troubles haue ben begon moued ⁊ had within this realme and mo be lyke to enſue if remedy for the ſame be not prouided:For the eſtabliſhment and reformacion whereof and for the ſure and ſincere interpretacion of yͤ ſaid eſtatute, in auoidyng all daungers, contencions controuerſies ambyguities and doubtes that hereafter maie enſurge growe and happen Our ſoueraine lord the kyng with the aſſent of the lords ſpiritual and temporall,and the commons in this preſent parlyament aſſembled, and by auctoritye of the ſame hath enacted and ordeined,that al and ingular fines as wel heretofore leuied as hereafter to be leuied before the ſaid iuſtices with proclamacions,accordyng to the ſayd eſtatute by any perſon or perſones of full age of.xxi.yeres of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes,before the tyme of the ſame fyne leuyed in any wiſe entailed to the perſon or perſons ſo leuiyng the ſame fyne or to ani yͤ aunceſtour or auncestours of the ſame perſon oꝛ perſons, in poſſeſſion reuerſion remaynder oꝛ in vſe ſhall be immediatly after the ſame fyne leuied engroſed and proclamacions made adiudged accepted demed and taken to al intentes and purpoſes a ſufficient barre and diſcharge foꝛ euer agaynſt the ſayde perſon and perſons and their heires claiming the ſame landes tenementes and hereditamentes oꝛ any parcell therof onely by foꝛce of any ſuche entayll, and againſt all other perſons clayming the ſame, oꝛ any parcel therof onely to their vſe, oꝛ to the vſe of any maner of heire of the bodies of thē any ambiguitye doubt oꝛ contrarioſitye of opinion ryſen oꝛ growen vpon the ſayd eſtatute to the contrary not withſtanding.

¶ Prouided alway that this acte noꝛ any thing therin conteyned ſhal extende to barre oꝛ exclude the lawfull entre title oꝛ intereſt of any heyꝛe oꝛ heires perſon oꝛ perſons heretofoꝛe geuen oꝛ herafter to be geuen growen oꝛ acrewed to them oꝛ any of them in oꝛ to ani manours lands tenements oꝛ hereditamentes by reſon of any fyne oꝛ fines heretofoꝛe leuied oꝛ herafter to be leuied by any woman after the deth of hir huſband contrary to yͤ fourme intent and effect of the eſtatute made in the xi. yere of the ſaid late kyng Henry the .viii. of any manours landes tenementes and heredytamentes of the inheritaunce of purchaſe of the ſaid huſband, oꝛ of any hys auncestours, geuen oꝛ aſſigned to any ſuch woman in dower foꝛ terme of life oꝛ in tayle in vſe oꝛ in poſſeſſion but that the ſame act made in the ſaid xi. yere of the ſaid late kyng Henry the .vii. ſhall ſtande remaine and bee in full ſtrength and vertue in euery article ſentence and clauſe therin conteigned in lyke maner and fourme as though this pꝛeſent acte had neuer bene hade ne made.

¶ Prouided alſo that this act ne any thyng therin conteigned do extende to any fyne oꝛ fynes at any time heretofoꝛe leuied oꝛ herafter to be leuied, of any loꝛdſhips manoꝛs landes tenementes oꝛ other herdytamētes what ſo euer they be the poſſeſſioners and owners wherof by reaſō of ani expꝛes woꝛdes conteined in any ſpeciall act oꝛ actes of parliament made oꝛ oꝛdened ſithen the ſayd iiii. yere of the reigne of the ſaid late kyng Henry the vii. ſtande be bounden oꝛ reſtrained from makyng any alienacions diſcontinuances oꝛ other alteracions of any of the ſame loꝛdſhips manoꝛs landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes conteigned in yͤ ſaid fines oꝛ fines but that al and euery ſuch fyne and fines at any time heretofoꝛe leuied oꝛ hereafter to be leuied by any ſuch perſon perſons oꝛ their heire of any ſuche loꝛdeſhyps manours landes tenementes oꝛ other herdytamentes ſhalbe of ſuche lyke foꝛce and ſtrength in the lawe, and of none other effecte then yͤ ſame fyne ſo leuied oꝛ to be leuied, ſhuld haue ben if this pꝛeſent act hadde neuer bene had noꝛ made any thing therin conteyned to yͤ contrary therof in any wiſe not withſtanding.

¶ Prouyded alſo that this act noꝛ any thing the in conteigned, ſhall extend to any fyn oꝛ fynes hertofoꝛe leueid of any manours lands tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes now in ſuite demaunde oꝛ varyance in any of the kynges courtes, or wherof any charters euidences or munimentes concernyng the same, be now in demaunde in the kynges high court of chauncery nor to any fyne or fynes heretofore leuied of any manours lands tenementes or hereditamentes whych before the fyrst day of this present parliment haue ben recouered gotten or obteigned by reason of any iudgemẽt entre decree, arbytrement or other lawful meanes, cõtrary to yͤ purporte intent or effect of any such fyne or fyns therof heretofore leuied nor to any fine or fynes heretofore leuied or hereafter to be leuied by any persõ or persons of any manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes before yͤ tyme of the leuieng of the same fine geuen graunted or assigned to the sayd person or persons, so leuiyng the same fyne or to ani of his or their auncestours in the tayle by vertue of any letters patentes of our sayd soueraigne lord, or any of his progenitours or by vertue of any act or actes of parliamente the reuersion wherof at the tyme of the same fyne or fynes so leuied being in our said souer aigne lord his heires or successours: But that euery such fyne and fynes shalbe of lyke force strength and effect, as thei wer or shuld haue ben if this act had neuer ben had nor made.

¶ An act for recouery of arrerages of rentes by executours of tenant in fee symple. Cap. xxvii.

FOr as muche as by the order of the common lawe the executours or administratours of tenauntes in fee symple tenauntes in fee tayle and tenauntes for terme of lyfes of rentes seruices rente charges rente seckes and fee fermes, haue no remedy to recouer suche arrerages of the said rentes or fe fermes as wer due vnto their testatours in their lyfes nor yet the heires of such testatour nor any person hauing the reuersion of his estate after his deceasse maie destrayne or haue anilaufull accion to leuie any such arrerages of rentes or of fe fermes, due vnto hym in his lyfe, as is aforsayd, By reason wherof the tenauntes of the demeane of such landes tenementes or here ditamentes out of the whych suche rentes wer due & payable who of ryght ought to pay their rentes and ferms at such day and termes as thei wer due, do many tymes kepe hold and retayne such arrerges in their owne handes, so that the executours and adminystratours of the persons to whom such rentes or fe fermes wer due, can not haue or come by the said arrerages of the same, towardes to paymente of the debetes, and perfourmaunce of the wyll of the sayde testatours. For remedye wherof be it enacted by auctorytie of this present parlyament that the executours and admynistratours of euery such personne or personus vnto whom any such rente or fee ferme is or shall be dewe, and not payd at the tyme of his dethe, shall and may haue an accion of dette for all suche arrerages, agaynst the tenaunt or tenauntes that ought to haue payd the sayde rente or fee fermes so beinge behyne, in the lyfe of theyr testatour, or agaynst the executours and administratours of the ſayd tenauntes. And alſo furthermore it ſhall be lawfull to euerye ſuch executour and adminiſtratour of any ſuch perſon or perſonnes vnto whom ſuch rente or fee ferme or ſhall be dewe and not payde at the time of his death as is aforſayd to diſtrayne for the arrerages of all ſuch rents and fee fermes vppon the landes tenementes and other herdytamentes which were charged with the paiment of ſuch rents or fee fermes and chargeable to the diſtreſſe of the ſaid teſtatour ſo longe as the ſayd lands tenementes or herditamentes continew remaine and be in the ſeaſon or poſſeſſion of the ſaid tenaunt in demaine, who ought immedyatly to haue payd the ſaid rente or fee ferme ſo beyng behynde to the ſayd teſtatour, in his lyfe, or in the ſeaſon or poſſeſſion of any other perſon or perſonnes claimyng the ſaid landes tenementes and heredytamentes onely by and from the ſame tenaunte by purchaſe gyfte or diſcente in lyke maner and fourme as their ſaide teſtatour mought or ought to haue don in his lyfe tyme and the ſaid executours and adminiſtratours ſhall for the ſame diſtreſſe laufully make auowry vpon their matter aforſayd.

¶ Prouided alwaie that thys act nor any thyng therin conteyned, ſhal not extende to any ſuch manour lordeſhyppe or Domynion in wales or in the marches of the ſame wherof the inhabytauntes haue vſed tyme out of the mynde of man to pay vnto euery lorde or owner of ſuch lordſhyp monour or dominion at his or their fyrſt entre into the ſame any ſumme or ſummes of money for the redempcion and diſcharge of all duties forfaitures and penalties wherwith the ſaid in habytauntes wer chargeable to any of their ſayd lordes aunceſtours or predeceſſours before his ſaid entre.

¶ And further be it enacted by the auctoritye aforeſayd that yf any man which now hath or hereafter ſhall haue in the right of hys wyfe, any eſtate in fee ſymple fe tayle or for terme of lyfe of or in any rentes or fe fermes, and the ſame rentes or fe fermes now be or herafter ſhall be due behynde and vnpaide in the ſayd wyues lyfe: than the ſayd huſbande, after the death of hys ſaid wyfe his executours and admynſtratours ſhal haue an action of debte for the ſayd arrerages againſt the tenant of yͤ demene that ought to haue paide the ſame his executours or adminiſtrators. And alſo the ſayd huſband after the death of his ſaid wyfe, maie diſtraine for the ſayd arrerages in lyke maner and fourme as he mought haue done yf his ſayd wyfe had ben than lyuing and make aduowry vppon his matter as is aforſayd.

¶ And lykewyſe it is further enacted by thauctoritye aforſayde, that yf any perſon or perſones whych now hath or hereafter ſhall haue any rentes or fe fermes for terme of lyfe or lyues of any other perſon or perſones, and the ſayd rent or fe ferme now be or hereafter ſhalbe due & behynde and vnpaide in the lyfe of ſuch perſon or perſones for whoſe lyfe or lyues the eſtate of the ſayd rente or fee ferme dyd depende or continue. and after the ſayd perſone or perſonnes doth dye: Than he vnto whom the ſayde rente or fe ferme was due in fourme aforeſayd his executours and adminiſtratours, ſhal and may haue & of action dette againſt the tenante in demene that ought to haue paied the ſame whan it fyrſte was dew his executours and adminiſtratours, and alſo diſtraine for the ſame arrerages vpon ſuch lands and tenementes out of the which the ſayd rentes or fe fermes were iſſuyng and paiable, in ſuch lyke maner and fourme as he ought or might haue don if ſuch perſon or perſons by whoſe death the aforſayde eſtate in the ſaid rentes and fee fermes was determined and expyred had bene in full lyfe and not dead: And the auowry for the takyng of the ſame diſtreſſe to be made in maner and forme aforſayd.

¶ An act concernyng precontractes of mariages and touchyng degrees of conſanguinite. Cap. xxxviii

Where as heretofore the vſurped power of the Byſhoppe of Rome, hath alwayes entangled & troubled the mere iuriſdiction and regall power of this realme of Englande, and alſo vnquieted much the ſubiectes of the ſame, by hys vſurped power in them, as by making that vnlawful whiche by goddes worde is lawful both in mariages & other thinges as hereafter ſhal appeare at more length, and till nowe of late in our ſouerayne lordes time, which is otherwyſe by learning taughte than his predeceſſours in times paſt longtime haue bene hath ſo continued the ſame, wherof yet ſome ſparkes be left, which hereafter myghte kyndell a greater fyre, and ſo remaynyng his power not to ſeme vtterly extyncte. Therfore it is thought moſte conuenient to the kynges hyghnes his lordes ſpiritual and temporall, with the commons of his realme aſſembled in this preſent parliament, that two thinges ſpecially for this time be with diligence prouided for, wherby many inconueniences hath enſewed, and many mo elles mought enſewe and folowe, as where heretofore diuers and many perſonnes after long continuances togither in matrimonye without any allegacion of eyther of the partyes, or anye other at theyr maryage, why the ſame matrimony ſhould not be good iuſt and lawfull, and after the ſame matrimonye ſolemniſed and conſummate by carnall knowlage, and alſo ſometime fruite of childrē enſued of the ſame mariage vpon pretence of a formar contract made and not conſummate by carnal copulacion for profe wherof two witnes by that lawe were only required ben diuorſed and ſeparate, contrary to goddes lawe, and ſo the true matrimony both ſolemniſed in the face of the church, and cōſummate with bodily knowlage, and confirmed alſo with the fruite of children had betwene thē, clerely fruſtrate and diſſolued. Further alſo by reaſon of other prohibicions then goddes law admitteth, for their lucre by that court inuēted, the diſpenſacion wherof they alwaies reſerued to them ſelues, as in kinred or

affinity

affinitie betwen couſen germaines, and ſo to fourth and fourth degre, carnall knowlag of any of the ſame kynne or affinitie before in ſuch outward degrees, which els wer lawfull and be not prohibited by goddes law and al becauſe they wold get money by, it and kepe a reputacion of their vſurped iuriſdiction wherby not onely much dyſcorde betwen lawfull maried perſons hath (contrary to goddes ordenance) arriſen much debat and ſut at the law with the wrongful vexacion and great damage of the innocẽt party hath ben procured and many iuſt mariages brought in doubte and daunger of vndoyng and alſo many tymes vndone, and laufull heires diſherited wherof ther had neuer elles, but for his vain glorious vſurpacion ben moued any ſuch queſtion ſyns fredome in them was geuen vs by goddes law which ought to be moſt ſure and certain. But that notwythſtandyng mariages haue ben brought into ſuch an incertayntie therby that no mariage coulde be ſo ſurely knitte and bounden but it ſhuld lye in either of the parties power and arbiter caſtyng awaye the feare of god by meanes and compaſſes to proue a procontracte a kynred and allyance or a carnall knowlag, to defeate the ſame and ſo vnder the pretence of theſe allegacyons afore reherſed, to lyue all the dayes of their lyfe in deteſtable adultery to the vtter deſtruction of their own ſoules, and the prouocacõ of the terrible wrath of god; vppon the places wher ſuch abhominacions wer vſed and ſuffered. Be it therfore enacted by the kyng our ſoueraigne lord, the lordes ſpiritual and temporall and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled and by auctoritye of the ſame that from the fyrſt day of the moneth of July next comyng in the yere of our lord god a thouſande fyue hundreth and fourtie, all and euery ſuch mariages as wythin thys churche of England ſhall be contracted betwen lawfull perſonnes, as by this act we declare all perſonnes to be lawful, that bee not prohibited by goddes law to mary, ſuch mariages beyng contracte and ſolemniſed in the face of the churche, and conſummate with bodily knowlage or fruit of chyldren, or chylde, beyng had therin betwen the parties ſo maried, ſhal be by auctoritie of this preſent parlyament aforſayd, demed iudged and taken to be laufull good iuſt and in diſſoluble not wythſtandyng and precõtract or precontractes of matrimony not conſummate, with bodily knowlage which either of yͤ perſons ſo maried or both ſhal haue made with any other perſon or perſons before the tyme of contracting that mariag which is ſolemniſed and conſummate or wher of ſuch frute is enſued or mai enſu as afore and not withſtanding any diſpenſacion preſcripcion lau or other thynge graunted or confirmed by acte or otherwiſe, And that no reſeruacion or prohibicion goddes law excepte ſhall trouble or impeache any mariage without the leuiticall degrees. And that no perſon of what eſtate degre or condicion ſo euer he or ſhe be, ſhall after the ſayde fyrſte daye of the moneth of July aforeſayd be admitted in ani of the ſpiritual courtes within this the kynges realme or any hys graces other landes and dominiõs, to any proceſſe plea or allegacion contrary to this forſaid acte.

¶ The iuriſdiction of the great maiſter of the kynges houſeholde Cap.xxxix

FOr aſmuch as it hath pleaſed the kynges moſt roiall maieſtie to alter and change the name of the lord ſteward of hys moſt honorable houſhould into the name of the great maiſter of his houſhold, or Grand maiſter dhoſtel du roy, and hath granted and giuen the ſayd offyce vnto hys ryght truſty and right entierly beloued couſin and coũſailor Charles duke of Suffolk, lord preſident of his moſt honorable counſaile, and hath named ordeined and apoincted hym to be called lord great maiſter of his houſhold or Grand maiſter dhoſtei du du roy. His highnes of his excellent goodnes is contẽted and pleaſed that it be enacted by thaſſent of the lordes ſpiritual and temporal and the commons in thys preſent parliament aſſembled and by auctoritye of the ſame that the ſaid Charles duke of Suffolke durynġ the tyme that he ſhal haue the ſayd office of great maiſter of yͤ kynges houſhold or Grand maiſter dhoſtel du roy and al other who hereafter ſhall haue the ſaid office by thoſe names or any of them ſhall haue vſe and enioy al ſuch and ſingular preminẽces auctorities priuileges and iuridictions in as large ⁊ ample maner facion forme and condicion, as the lord ſteward of the kynges houſhold by vertue of yͤ office and name the lorde ſteward had vſed or ought to haue vſed or had by reaſon of any cuſtome vſages ſtatutes or cõmon lawes of the realme, and as if the ſayd duke, and ſuch other as ſhall haue the ſaid offyce and bẽ called and named lord ſtewarde of the kynges houſhold.

¶ An act concernyng the priuileges of phiſicions. Cap.xl.

IN MOSTE humble wyſe ſhewen vnto your maieſt your trew and faithfull ſubiectes and lyege men the preſident of the corporacion of the comminaltye ⁊ felowſhyp of yͤ ſcience and facultie of phiſik in your citie of London and the commons of the felowes of yͤ ſame that wher as dyuerſe of them many tymes hauynge in cure as well ſome of the lordes of your moſt honourable Counſayle, and dyuerſe tymes many of the nobilitie of this realme as many other your faythefull and lyege people, can not geue their dewe attendaunce to theim and other their pacyentes with ſuch dylygence, as theyr dutye were and is to do by reaſon they be many tymes compelled aſwel within the citie of London, and ſuburbes of the ſame, as in other townes and villages to kepe watche and warde, and be choſen to the offyce of conſtable and other offices within the ſayd citie and ſuburbes of the ſame as in other places with in this your realme to their great fatigacion and vnquietyng, and to the perill of their pacientes by reaſon thei can not be conueniently attended It may therfore pleaſe your moſt excellent maieſte wyth the aſſent of your lordes ſpirtual and temporal and the commons this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by thauctoritye of the ſame to enacte ordeine and eſtabliſh, that the preſident of the ſayd comminaltye and felowſhip for the tyme beyng and the commons and felowes of the ſame, and euery felow therof yͤ now be or that ani time hereafter ſhall be their ſucceſſours and the ſucceſſours of euery of them, at all tyme and tymes after the makynge of thys preſent act ſhalbe diſcharged to keepe any watche or warde in your ſaid citye of London, or the ſuburbes of the ſame or any part therof: And that they nor any of them ſhalbe choſen conſtable or ani other officer in the ſaid citye or ſuburbes. And that if any tyme hereafter the ſayd preſident for the tyme beyng or any of the ſaid commons or felowes for the time being, by any ways or meanes be appoynted or elected to any watch or warde offyce of conſtable or and other office within the ſaid citye or ſuburbes, the ſame appoyntement or election to be vtterly voyde and of none effet, any order cuſtome or law to the contrary before thys tyme vſed in yͤ ſayd citye not withſtandyng.

¶ And that it maie pleaſe your moſt royall maieſtie by thauctoritie afore ſayd that it maie be further enacted ordeyned and eſtablyſhed for the common welth and ſuretie of your louinge ſubiectes of this your realme, in and for thadminiſtracion of medicines to ſuche your ſayd ſubiectes as ſhal haue nede of the ſame that from henſefourth the ſayd preſidente for the tyme being commōs and felowes and their ſucceſſours maie yerely at ſuch tyme as they ſhall thinke moſte mete and conuenient for the ſame, elected and choſe foure perſon of the ſayd commons and felowes, of the beſt learnded wyſeſte and moſt diſcrete ſuch as they ſhall thynke conuenyent and haue experience in the ſayd facultye of phiſyke: And that the ſayd foure perſones, ſo elected and choſen after a corporall othe to them mynyſtred by the ſayd preſident or his deputie, ſhall and maie by vertue of thys preſent act haue full auctoritie and power as often as thei ſhal thinke mete and conuenient to entre in to the hauſe or houſes of al and euery poticary now or any tyme herafter vſyng the miniſterie or craft of apotcarie within the ſayd city only to ſerche vewe and ſe ſuche poticary wares drugges and ſtuffes as the ſayd poticaries or any of them haue or at any time herafter ſhal haue in their houſe or houſes. And all ſuch wares drugges & ſtuffes as the ſayd .iiii. perſons ſhal then finde defectiue corrupted and not mete nor conuenient to be miniſtred in any medecines for yͤ helth of mans body the ſame foure perſōs callyng to them the wardens of yͤ ſaid miſtery of poticaries withyn the ſaid citye for that tyme beyng or one of them ſhall, cauſe to be brent or otherwyſe diſtroied the ſame, as they ſhal thinke mete by their diſcreion. And if the ſayde poticaries or any of them at any tyme hereafter do obſtinately or wyllingly refuſe or deny the ſayd foure perſons yerely elected and choſen as is before ſayd to entre into their ſayd houſe or houſes for the cauſes intente, and purpoſe before reherſed That then they and euery of them ſo offendyng contrary to thys act, for euery time that he or they do ſo offende to forfait. C.s the one halfe to your maieſte and thother halfe to hym that wyll ſue for the ſame bi action of debte byl plaint or information in any of the kinges courtes wherein no wager of law eſſoine or pratection ſhalbe allowed, And if the ſaid foure perſons or any of them ſo elected and choſen as before is ſayd do refuſe to be ſworn or after hys ſayd othe to him or them adminiſtred, do obſtinately refuſe to make yͤ ſaid ſerche, and vewe ones in the yere, at ſuch time as thei ſhal thinke moſt conuenient by their diſcrecions hauyng no lawful impediment by ſickenes or otherwiſe to the contrary: That then for euery ſuch wylfull and obſtynate default euery of the ſayd foure perſons makyng defaute to forfaite. xl. s.

¶ And forasmuch as the ſcience of phiſike doth comprehende include and conteigne the knowledge of ſurgery as a ſpeciall membre and parte of the ſame therfore be it enacted, that any of the ſayd company or felowſhyp of phiſicions, beyng able choſen and admitted by the ſayd preſident and felowſhip of phiſicions maie from time to time aſwel within the citie of London as elſewher within this realme, practiſe and exerciſe the ſaid ſcyence of phiſike in al and euery his membres and partes any act ſtatute or prouiſion made to the contrary not withſtandyng.

An act concernyng bakeyng of horſe breade Cap. xli.

FOr as much as by occaſion that at a parliamente holden at weſtm in the, xiii. yere of the raigne of kyng Richarde yͤ ſecond amongeſt other thynges it was ordeyned and enacted, that no hoſteler or inholder ſhuld make any horſe breadde with in his houſe nor elles wher but than the bakers ſhuld make ſuch horſebreade ⁊ that thaſſiſe therof ſhuld alſo be made of reſonable waight as by the ſame act it maie more plainely appere. And alſo ſithens that at an other parlyament holden at Weſtm̃ in the fourth yere of the raigne of kyng Henry the fourthe, amongeſt other thynges it was alſo ordeyned and enacted that if any hoſteler or inholder did make any horſe breade contrary to the fourme of the ſayde ſtatute ⁊ act, of Richard yͤ ſecond ⁊ the ſame duly proued agaynſt hi yͤ ſame hoſtler or in holder frō time to time ſhuld forfait the treple value of al ſuch horſebreade made by him in his houſ or elles wher as bi yͤ ſayd acte more plainly alſo it may appere. Diuerſe and many incommoditys ⁊ miſchiefes haue enſued therupon to the kings ſubiectes yͭ haue traueled ⁊ iourneied with their horſes within thys realme of England: Be it therfore nowe ordeigned and enacted by yͤ auctoritye of thys preſent parlyament that from henſe forthe it maie and ſhalbe lawful for euery hoſteler or inholder dwelling in any towne or village being a throughfare or common paſſag within this realme, and being no citye towne corporate or market towne wherin any common baker exerciſing the occupacion of baking, and hath bene prentice at the ſaide occupacion by the ſpace of: vii. yeres is dwellynge, to make within his houſe horſebreade ſufficyent lawfull ⁊ of due aſſiſe accordyng as the priſe of the graynes of corne that now is and herafter ſhall be from tyme to tyme any thyng or thinges mencioned in the ſaid acts or ſtatutes of kyng Rychard the ſecond or Henry the fourth to the contrary not withſtandyng.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforſayd that it the horſebreade whiche any of the ſaide hoſtelers or inholders hereafter ſhal make be not ſufficient lauful and of due aſſiſe according to the price of graines of corne as is aboue ſayd: Than the iuſtices of peace in eueri ſhyre lybertye or frāches within this realme, ſhal haue ful power and auctorite to enquire here and determyne the ſayd defaultes and offences of ſayd hoſtelers and inholders hereafter to be committed againſt the forme of this preſent ſtatute and to ceſſe ſuch fines and make lyke proces thervpon, as they commonly vſe to do vpon preſentmentes of treſpaſſe agaynſt peace. And that alſo lykewyſe the ſheriffes in theyr turnes, and ſtewardes in ther letes & lawdaies, ſhal haue full power and auctorite to enquire and determine euery ſuch defaulte and offence of hoſtelers againſt the forme of this preſent ſtatute hereafter to be commited within the limit of theyr iuriſdictions.

¶ An act concernyng Barbours and Surgeons to be of one companie. Cap xii.

The kyng our ſoueraigne lord by the aduiſe of his lordes ſpirytuall and temporall, and the commons in thys preſente parlyament aſſembled and by the auctortye of the ſame by all their common aſſentes duly ponderyng among other things neceſſary for the common welth of this realme, that it is very expedient and nedeful to prouyde for men experte in the ſcience of phiſicke and ſurgery, for the helth of mannes body, when infirmities and ſickenes ſhall happen, for the due exerciſe and maintenaunce wherof good and neceſſary actes be alredy made and prouided. Yet neuertheles, for as muche as within the citie of Londone, where men of great experience aſwell in ſpeculation, as in practice of the ſcience and faculty of ſurgery, be abiding & enhabiting, and haue more commonly the dayly exerciſe and experience of the ſame ſciēce of Surgery, then is had or vſed within any partyes of this realme: And by occaſion therof many expert perſonnes be brought vp vnder them, as their ſeruauntes apprentices and others, who by thexercyſe and diligent informacion of theyr ſayd mayſters, as wel now as hereafter ſhal exerciſe the ſayd ſcience within diuers other parties of this realme, to the great relyefe comfort and ſuccour of much people, and to the ſure ſafegarde of theyr bodily health, theyr limittes and lyues. And forasmuch as within the ſayd citie of London, there be nowe two ſeuerall and diſtincte companyes of Surgeons, occupyinge and exerciſynge the ſayde ſcyence and faculty of ſurgery, the one company being commonly called the Barbours of London, and the other company called the ſurgeons of London which company of barbours be incorporated to ſew and be ſewed by the name of maiſtersl or gouernours of the miſtery and comminalty of the barbours of London, by vertue and auctoritye of the letters patentes vnder the great ſeale of the late kyng of famous memory kyng Edwarde the fourth dated at weſtminſter the foure and twentie day of February in the fyrſt yere of his reigne which afterwarde as wel by our noſt moſt drad ſoueraigne lord as by the right noble and vertuouſe prynce kyng Henry the ſeuenthe, father vnto the kynges mooſte excelent highneſſe now beyng were and be confirmed, as by ſundrie letters patentes therof made amongeſt other thynges in the ſame conteygned more at large maie appere. And the other companie called the ſurgeons be not in corporate, nor haue any maner corporacion which two ſeruerall and diſtincte companies of ſurgeons were neceſſarie to bee vnyted and made one bodie incorporat to the entente that by their vnyon and often aſſemble togythers to the good and dewe order execiſe and knowlage of the ſayd ſcience or facultie of ſurgerie, ſhould be as well in ſpeculacions as in practyſe, both to them ſelues and al other their ſaid ſeruauntes and apprentiſes, nowe and herafter to be brought vp vnder them, and by their lerninge and dilegent and rype informacions more perfect ſpedy and effectuall remedy ſhuld be than it hath ben or ſhould be if the ſaid two companies of barbours and ſurgeons ſhould contenew ſeuered a ſunder and not ioyned togyther as they before this tyme haue ben and vſed them ſelues not medlynge togyther. Wherfore in conſyderatyon of the premyſſes be it enacted by the kynge our ſoueraigne lorde, and by the lordes ſpirituall and temperall, and by the commons in this preſent parlyamente aſſembled, and by the auctoritye of the ſame that the ſayd two ſeueral and diſtyncte companyes of Surgeons, that is to ſaie, bothe the barbours and the Surgeons, and euery perſonne of theim beynge a free manne of either of the ſayd companies after the cuſtome of the ſayd citye of London and theyr ſucceſſours, from henſe forthe immediatly be vnyted and made on entyer and hole body corporate and one commaltye perpetuall whych at al tims herafter ſhall be called by the name of maiſters or gouernours of the myſtery and comminalte of Barbours and Surgeons of London for euermore and by none other name: And by the ſame name to impleade and be impleaded before al maner of Juſtices, in al courtes in al maner of actiōs and ſutes. And alſo to purchaſe enioy, ⁊ take to thē and to theyr ſucceſſors al maner of landes tenementes rentes and other poſſeſſions what ſo euer they be, and alſo ſhal haue a common ſeale to ſerue for the buſines of the ſayd company and corporacion for euer And by the ſame name peaſably quietly and indifferently haue poſſeſſion and enioy to theym and to theyr ſucceſſours for euer, all ſuche landes and tenementes, and other hereditamentes what ſoeuer, which the ſaid company or comminalty of barbours haue and enioye to thuſe of the ſaid miſtery and comminalty of barbours of London. And alſo ſhall peaſably and quietlye haue and enioye all and ſingular benefittes, grauntes liberties, priuileges fraunchiſes, and fre cuſtomes and alſo all maner of other thinges, at any time geuen or graūted vnto the ſayd companies of barbours or ſurgeons, by what ſo euer name or names they or any of theim wer called ,and whiche they or any of them now haue,or any of their predeceſſours haue had by actes of parlyament letter patentes of the kynges highnes,or other his moſte noble progenytours or otherwyſe by any laufull meanes had at any tyme afore thys preſent acte in as large and ample maner and forme,as they or any of thē haue had myght or ſhuld enioye the ſame,this vnion or coniunction of the ſaid companis together not withſtandyng.And as largely to haue and enioie the premiſſes,as if the ſame wer and had ben ſpecialli and particularli expreſſed and declared with thr beſt and moſt clereſt woordes & termes in the lawe,to all intentes and purpoſes And that al perſons of the ſayd company now in corporate by thys preſent act,and their ſucceſſours,that ſhal be laufully admitted and approued to occupie ſurgery after the forme of the ſtatute in that caſe ordeyned and prouyded ſhalbe exempt for bearĩg of armure or to be put in any watches or inqueſtes And that they and their ſucceſſours ſhall haue the ſerche ouer ſight puniſhement and correctiō as well of fremen as of foreins for ſuch offences as they or any of them ſhall cōmit or do againſt the good order of barbary or ſurgery as afore this time amonge the ſayd miſtery and company of barbours of London,hath ben vſed and accuſtomed,accordyng to the good and politike rules and ordynaunces by them made and approued bi the lords Chauncellour treaſorer and two chiefe Juſtices of either bench or any thre of them after the forme of the ſtatute in that caſe ordeyned and prouided.

¶ And further be it enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayd,that the ſayd mayſters or gouernours of the miſtery and comminaltie of barbours and ſurgeons of Londō,and their ſucceſſours yerely for euer after their ſad diſcrecions at their free liberte and pleaſure ſhal and maie haue and take without cōtradiction foure perſons condempned adiudged and put to deathe for feloni by the due order of the kynges lawe of thys realme for anatomies without any further ſute or labour to be made to the kyngs highnes his heyres or ſucceſſours for the ſame . And to make inciſion of the ſame deade bodies or otherwyſe to order the ſame after their ſaid diſcrecions at their pleaſures for their further and better knowlage inſtruction in ſight learnyng and experience in the ſayd ſcyence or facultie of ſurgery Sauĩg vnto al perſon their heires and ſucceſſours.al ſuch right tytle entereſt and demande,which they or any of them myght laufully claym̃e or haue in or to any of the landes and tenementes with the appurtenaunces,belōging vnto the ſayd company of barbours and ſurgeone or any of them,at any tyme afore the makyng of this acte, in as ample mañer & fourme as they or any of them hadde or ought to haue had heretofore:Any thyng it thys preſent acte compriſed to the contrary herof in any wyſe not withſtāding

¶ And for as muche as ſuche perſones being thē miſterie or facultee of ſurgery,oftentymes medle and take into their cure and houſes ſuche ſicke and diſeaſes perſōs as ben infected with the peſtilence great pockes & ſuch other contagious infirmityes do vſe or exerciſe barbari,as waſhynge , or ſhauyng, and other feates therunto belongyng, whiche is veraie perillous for infectyng the kyngs liege people reſortyng to their ſhoppes and houſes ther beyng waſhed or ſhauen. Wherfore it is now enacted ordeyned and prouided by thauctoritye aforeſayd that no maner perſon within the citie of London ſuburbes of the ſame, and on miles compaſſe of the ſayde citie of London, after the feaſt of the natiuitie of our lord god next cōming vſyng any barbary or ſhauyng, or that here after ſhall vſe any barbary or ſhauyng within the ſayd citie of London ſuburbes or one myle circuite of the ſame citie of London he nor they nor none other for thē to his or other vſe ſhall occupy any ſurgery lettyng of bloud, or any other thynge belongyng to ſurgery drawing of teeth only excepte. And further more in lyke maner who ſo euer that vſeth the miſtery or crafte of ſurgery within the circute aforeſayd, as long as he ſhall fortune to vſe the ſayda mayſtery or crafte of ſurgerie ſhall in no wyſe occupie nor exercyſe the feat or crafte of barbarie or ſhauing neither by hym ſelfe nor by non other for him to his or their vſe: And tworeouer that al maner of perſones vſynge ſurgery for the tyme beyng as well free men as forens aliens and ſtraungers within the ſaid citie of London, the ſuburbes therof, and on myle compaſſe of the ſame citie of London before the feaſt of ſainct Michaell tharchangel next commyng, ſhal haue an open ſigne on the ſtrete ſyde wher they ſhall fortune to dwell, that all the kynges liege people there paſſing by may know at al times whether to reſort for theyr remedies in time of neceſſity.

And further be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that no maner of perſon after the ſayd feaſt of ſaynct Michaell tharchaungell next commyng preſume to kepe any ſhoppe of barbarie or ſhauing within the city of London except he be a free man of the ſame corporacion and company.

☞ And furthermore at ſuch times heretofore accuſtomed there ſhalbe choſen by the ſame company foure maiſters or gouernours of the ſame corporacion or company, of the which .iiii. two of them ſhalbe expert in ſurgery and thother two in barbary, which .iiii, mayſters and euery of theym ſhall haue full power and auctority from time to time, during theyr ſaid offyce to haue the ouerſyght ſerche puniſhement and correction of al ſuch defaultes and inconueniences as ſhalbe found among the ſayd company vſing barbary or ſurgery, as wel of fre mē as forens aliens and ſtrangers within the citye of London ⁊ the circuite aforeſayd, after their ſad diſcreſcions And if any perſō or perſōs vſyng any barbary or ſurgery at any time here after, offend in any of theſe articles aforeſayd: then for euerye moneth the ſayd perſons ſo offending ſhal loſe forfait and pay .v.li. the one moity therof to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the other moity to any perſon that wil or ſhal ſue therfore by action of det bill plainte or informacion in anye the kinges courtes, wherin no wager of law eſſoin or protection ſhall be admitted or alowed in the ſame.

¶ Prouided that the ſaid barbours and ſurgeons and euery of them ſhal beare and pay lot and ſcot and ſuch other charges, as they and their prede ceſſours haue ben accuſtomed to pay within the ſayd citie of London this acte or any thyng therin conteigned to the contrary herof in any wyſe not withſtandyng.

¶ Prouided alway and be it enacted by auctoritie aforſaid that it ſhalbe leful to any of the kynges ſubiectes not beyng Barbour or Surgeon, to reteine haue and kepe in his houſe as his ſeruaunt any perſon beynge a barbour or ſurgeon whych ſhal and maie vſe and exerciſe thoſe actes and faculties of Barbery and ſurgery or either of thē in his maiſters houſe, or elles wher by his maiſters licence or commaundement any thyng in thys acte aboue written to the contrary not withſtandyng.

¶ An act concernyng ſhyre daies in the countie Palantine of Cheſter. Cap. xiiii.

VWere it is enacted and eſtablyſhed in the .xxvii. yere of our ſouerain lord the kyng that now is as wel for the increaſe and augmentaciō of good rule and ordre to be had and don in the countie palantine of Cheſter and other ſhyres as for adminyſtracion of iuſtice amonges the kyngs ſubiectes ther that the lorde chauncellour of England or the lorde keper of the great ſeale for the tyme beyng ſhall haue auctoritie from tyme to time to nominate and appoint iuſtices of peace, iuſticers of Quorum, and iuſticers of Gaole deliuery as well within ẏ ſaide countie palantyne of Cheſter and other ſhires and parties of Wales by commiſſion vnder the kynges great ſeale which perſon named ſhall haue ful power and auctoritie to enquyer here and determine all maner thing and thinges enquirable preſentable or determinable before iuſticers of peac iuſticers of Quorum, ⁊ iuſticers of Gaole delyuery in other ſhires of this realme of Englād, ⁊ to do vſe ⁊ execute euery thyng and thyngs as other iuſticers of peace, Quorū, ⁊ Gaole deliuery do in other ſhires of England and that they ſhal kepe their ſeſſions there as thei do in others ſhires of England vpō like penalty as hath ben ordeined for ſuch abuſes in ſuch iuſticers in other ſhires of England any law act ſtatute vſage cuſtome priuilege preſcripcion or libertie to ẏ contrary therof in any wyſe not withſtanding. as in the ſayd ſtatute made in the ſaid xxvii. yere amongeſt other thinges more plainly appereth. By reaſon which act it is now vſed to kepe ſeſſions in the ſayd coūtie palantine of Cheſter as it is vſed in other ſhires of England, Alſo it is vſed in the ſayd county palantine of Cheſter that the iuſticer of the ſame for the tyme being hath, yerely tyme out of mynde, vſed to kepe the ſhyres or countie daies in maner and fourme folowyng (that is to ſaie) one yere .viii. ſhyres or countie dayes, and another yere ix. ſhyres or countie dayes to the which the gentylmen free holders and ſuters of the ſaid countie are bounden of ancient cuſtome and dutie to appere, and geuen their attendaunce to ſerue the kyng which ſhires and countie daies com very oftentymes in the yere. And nowe by reaſonne of the ſaid newe ſtatute of Juſticers of the peace hadde in the ſaid countye the ſayde gentyll menne free holders and ſuyters of the ſaid countie beyng bounden of their ſayd olde cuſtome and law to geue their attendaunce and apparaunce to the ſayd ſhyres and countie dayes, ar now boundẽ alſo to geue their apparaunce and attendaunce at fower quarter ſeſſions, ond other priuy ſeſſions in the ſayde countie: By meane wherof the ſayd apparaunce ⁊ attendaunce commeth ſo often and thicke together, that at many tymes they can not departe from the on courte and attende their buſineſſe ſcarely on daie or ſometyme leſſe, but they muſt againe tyde to ſerue the other courte which is to peinfull chargeable intollerable and importune, for any man to ſuſteine and abyde. In conſideraciõ wherof be it enacted by the kyng our ſoueraine lord, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the comons in this preſent parlament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that from henſeforthe the lawe and adminiſtracion of Iuſtice, and all other thynges in the ſaid countie in tyme paſt vſed to be had at the ſayd ſhyre dayes ſhall be holden had made don and executed by the Iuſtices of the ſayd countie for the tyme beyng at two tymes in the yere onely, that is to witte at the ſeſſions next after the feaſte of ſaincte Mychael the archaungel, and at the ſeſſions nexte after Eaſter yerely for euer durynge ſo many daies at euey of the ſayd tymes as nede ſhall requyre, in lyke maner and fourme as it is now vſed and executed in the countie palantye of Lancaſter. And that not actions ſuyte or proceſſe now or here after to be dependyng in the ſaid counties, ſhall be therby dyſcontynued hurt or impayred nor any aduauntage therein to be taken by errour dyſcontinuaunce of proceſſe, ne otherwyſe, but the ſame to procede after the ſame new order, And that from henſeforth the ſayde olde ordre rule and cuſtome in holdyng of the ſayd counties or ſhyre daies, ſhal vtterly ceaſſe and determyne for euer: Any acte ſtatute preſcripcion graunte vſage cuſtome, priuiledge, law lybertye, conſtitucyon or confyrmacion hertofore had made, accuſtomed or vſed, to the contrary in any wiſe not withſtandyng.

¶An act that the towne of Royſton is reduced to on new paryſh. Cap. xliiii.

FORASMUCHE as the towne of Royſton is a markette towne ſituat and bulided together and extendeth it ſelfe in to fyue ſeuerall pariſhes wherof neuer a paryſh churche of them is within two myles, of the ſayd towne, and ſome of them be thre myles diſtant from the ſame by reſon wherof the poore inhabitantes and townſmen ther beyng pariſheners of the ſaid fiue parriſh churches diuers and ſundry times throgh the abſence of their perſons ⁊ curates, in ſuch caſes of neceſſitie whan their preſence to yͤ cõfort and conſolaciou of their pariſhners is moſt requiſit ⁊ behoueful, cannot haue the ſacramentes ⁊ ſacramentals to be miniſtred according to the laudable cuſtome of holy church to their gret perils and ieoperdies.

And alſo foraſmuch as yͤ ſaid town of Roiſtõ is a great ⁊ a cõmon throughfare for the kynges ſubiectes and liege people trauailyng from many ⁊ ſu drie parties of this realme, and in the ſaid towne is alſo thinhabitants of yͤ market wherunto great and frequent reſort is of all thinhabitantes of the countrey therunto adioynyng and yet the ſayd ſubiectes ſo trauailing nor any of the inhabitauntes ſo reſortyng can haue any maſſe or other diuyne ſeruice in the ſaid towne, if their deuocion ſhuld that require : And ouer this the ſaid great diſtaunce of the towne from the pariſhe churches aforeſaid is veraie diſcommodious and peinfull to all and ſingular the inhabitantes ther and moſt ſpecially to the impotent ſyckely and aged people, which be not able to trauaile to the ſaid churches ne any of them, to here their diuyne ſeruyce. All which diſcommidities and in conueniences wer litle preidical to the ſaid towne, at ſuch time as the late priory ther ſtode, The church of which priory the poore inhabitantes of the ſaid town haue bought to their great charges to the intent to haue the ſame their pariſhe churche and therin to haue daiely maſie and other diuine ſeruices to be celebrated and doen, In conſideracion of which premiſſes it maie pleaſe the kinges moſt royall maieſte of his moſt excellent goodnes that it maie be enacted by his highnes with thaſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporal and the commons in this preſent parliamēt aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that the ſayd church late beyng parcel the ſayd priory of Royſton, ſhalbe the paryſhe church for all and ſingular the inhabitantes of the ſaid town of Royſton. And that the ſaid church ſhalbe named and called from hensforth the paryſhe church of ſainct John the Baptiſt, in the town of Royſton, and that on parcel of groynd nigh or by the ſaid inhabitantes be prouided and encloſed at the charges and coſtes of the ſayd Churche for a cemitorie or churchyarde for burialles of chriſten people in the ſame, and that thinhabitantes of the ſame town ſhall be paryſheners onely to the ſame church, and be dyſcharged of any further reſort or repayre to any of the ſayd .v. pariſh churches diſtant from the ſaid town as is aforeſayd and that the perſons and curates of the ſayd .v. pariſhe churches, and euery of them and the ſuceſſours of euery of them. ſhall be dyſcharged of the cure of the ſaid inhabitantes.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by auctoritie aforeſayd, that one ſufficiente and lawful perſon to be named and appoincted by the kyngs hyghnes, ſhal be vicar perpetual in the ſaid paryſhe church of Royſton, and haue perpetual ſucceſſion in the ſame. And that he and his ſucceſſours ſhal be named and called vicars of the pariſhe church of ſainct John the Baptiſt in Royſton, and ſhal be enhabled by auctoritie of this acte to ſue and be ſewed by that name in al courtes and places in this realme, and alſo to purchas landes tenements and herditamentes to him and his ſucceſſours vicars of the ſame church. And that the aduouſon donacion and preſentacion of the ſaid vicarage ſhall apperteyn and be longe to the kynges hyghneſſe his heires and ſucceſſours, as appendant to his graces manour of Roiſton and that as wel the ſaid now firſt vicar to be named as is aforeſaid as al other vicars hereafter of the ſaid church, ſhalbe preſented inſtituted and in ducted to and by the ordinarie or ordinaries of the place, wher the ſayd churche is ſituate, as other perſons and vicars of this realme ben accuſtomed. And that the ſayd paryſhe church and town of Royſton ſhall from henſe forth be taken and accepted to be in the dioces of London only and not in any other dioceſſe, any vſage cuſtome or matter to the contrary therof not wihſtandyng. And that alſo the ſayd vicar that ſhall be fyrſt named and preſented ſhall haue power and auctoritie by vertue of this act, to take and receiue to him and his ſucceſſours, on meſuage with a garden therto adioynyng ſituat in the ſayd town of Royſton to be geuen to hym by any of the inhabitauntes in the ſaid town which meſuag and garden ſhall be named and called the vicarage of the ſame town.

And that alſo the ſame vycar and his ſucceſſours ſhal haue and perceyue all the tythes offeringes ablacions obuencions and other eccleſiaſtycall ducties and rightes that ſhall grow and be due by the cuſtomes of hys realme and eccleciaſtical lawes of the ſame, to be payd had or made by the inhabitauntes of the ſayd town except only the tythes of corne, hay, wolle, lambe and calfe whych tythes, of corne hay wolle lambe and calfe, ſhall from heuſe forth be payd and ſatiſfied by auctoritye of thys act to the perſons and curates of the ſayd. v. pariſh churchs, in like maner forme and condicion, as hertofore it hath ben accuſtomed the erection of the ſaid vicarage of Royſton, or any other thyng or thynges conteyned or ſpecified in this act in any wiſe not withſtandyng.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by auctoritie aforeſayd that the perſons and curates of the ſayd. v. pariſhe churches and euery of theim and yͤ ſucceſſours of euery of them, ſhall haue their remedy and remedies by auctoritye of this act, to ſue, demand, aſke and recouer in the kinges court of chancery the ſayd tithes of corne hay wol lambe and calfe ſubtracted or denied to be paid by any perſon or perſons, or els ſuch remedy and remedies to ſue demande aſke or recouer the ſame tithes in lyke maner forme facion & condicion as they or any of thē ſhuld ought or might haue done or had, if this act had neuer ben had ne made.

¶ Prouided alwai that this preſent act ſhal take non effecte nor be put in execution vntil ſuch time as the kinges maieſte hath named and preſented one hable perſon to be vicar of the ſaid pariſh church of Royſton in maner and forme aforſayd.

¶ The erection of the court of the firſt fruites and tenth. Cap. xlv.

VVher in the parliament holden at Weſtm̄ the thirde day of Nouēbre in the xxvi. yere of the reign of our moſt drad natural and ſouerain lyeg lord Henry theyght, by the grace of god kyng of England and of France defender of the faith lord of Ireland, and in erth ſupreme head of the church of Englād it was enacted ordeyned & eſtabliſhed: that the kings highnes his heires & ſucceſſors kings of this realme, ſhuld haue & enioy from time to time to en dure for euer of euery ſuch perſon and perſons,which at any time after the firſt day of January than next commyng,ſhuld be nominated elected prefected preſented collated or by any other means apointed to haue ani archbiſhoprich biſhopriche abbacy monaſterie priorie college hoſpitall arche deconry deanry prouoſtſhyp prebend perſonag vicarag chantery frechapell or other dignitie benefice offyce or promocion ſpirituall within this realm and els wher within any the kinges dominions,of what name natur or qualitie ſo euer thei wer,or to whoſe foundacion patronag or gift ſo euer they dyd be long the fyrſt fruites reuenues and profites for on yere of euer ſuch archebyſhoprich biſhopriſh abbacy monaſterie priory colleg hoſpitall archdeconry deanry prouoſt prebend perſonage vicarag chãtery frechapel or other dignitie benefice office or promocion ſpirituall afore named,wherunto any ſuch perſon or perſons after the ſaid fyrſt day of January be nominated elected prefected preſented collated or by any other meanes appoincted,And that eueri ſuch perſon and perſons before ani actual or reall poſſeſſion or medlyng with yͤ profits of any ſuch archbiſhoprich biſhoprich abbacy monaſtery priory hoſpitall deanry ꝓuoſtſhip p̄bend perſonag vicarage chantery frechaple priory or other dignitie benefit office or promociõ ſpiritual ſhuld ſatiſfie content ⁊ paie, or compound or agre to pay to the kynges vſe,at reaſonable daies,vpon good ſureties the ſaid firſt fruites ⁊ profites for on yere.And alſo by the ſame act it was further enacted by thauctoritie aforſayd that the kynges maieſte his heires and ſucceſſours kings of this realm,for more augmentacion and maintenance of the real aſtate of his imperial crowon and dignitie of ſupreme head of yͤ church of England ſhuld yerely haue take and enioi and receiue vnited and knit to his imperiall crowon for euer,on yerely rent or penſion amountyng to the value of the tenth parte of al the reuenues rentes fermes tithes offeringes emolumentes and of all other profites as wel called ſpiritual as temporall than apperteinyng or belongyug or that after the makyng of the ſayd act ſhuld belong to any archebyſhoprich byſhoprich abbacy monaſtery priory archedeconry deanry hoſpitall college houſe collegiate prebend cathedrall church collegiat church conuentual church perſonage vicarag chantery frechapell or other benefice or promocion ſpirituall of what name,nature or qualitie ſo euer they wer within any dioces of this realme or in wales the ſayd penſion or anuall rent to be paied yerely for euer to our ſaid ſoueraign lord his heires and ſucceſſours kings of thys realme at the feaſt of the natiuity of our lord god,as by the ſame act amongeſt diuers other thinges therin conteyned more plainly is ſhewed and may appeare.

¶ And for the more ſurety and eſtabliſhement therof,and to thentent that the kinges maieſty his heyres ⁊ ſucceſſoures ſhall be the better ſerued in obteining the premiſſes,⁊ alſo from henſeforth be truly and iuſtly anſwered contented and payd yerely of al that which to his highnes his heyres, or ſucceſſours appertayneth or belongeth, or hereafter ſhall appertaine or belong by vertue and according to the tenor of the ſayd acte.Be it enacted

ordeined

ordeyned and eſtablyſhed by the kynges maieſte,by thaſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the commons in this preſent parlyamente aſſembled,and by thauctoritie of the ſame in maner and forme as herafter foloweth that is to ſaie.

¶ Firſt ẏ king our ſouerain lord,by thauctoritie aforſaid maketh erecteth and eſtabliſheth a certain court commonly to be called for euer ẏ court of the fyrſt fruites and tenthe which court by thauctoritie aforſayd continually and for euer ſhalbe a court of record,and ſhall haue on ſeale to be engrauen and made after ſuch forme faſcion and maner as ſhalbe appointed by the kynges highneſſe,and ſhall remayn and be ordred as herafter ſhal be declared.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by auctoritye aforſayd that ther ſhall be one certaine perſon to be named and aſſygned by the kynges hyghneſſe his heires and ſucceſſors,which ſhalbe chancellor of the ſame court and ſhal be chiefe and principall officer of the ſame court,and ſhall be called the chancellor of the firſt fruites and tenthes,and ſhall haue the keping of the ſaid ſeale to be aſſigned and for the ſaid courte.

Alſo be it enacted by thauctoritie aforſayd that ther ſhall be one perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kinges highnes,whych ſhal be called the kynges treſorer of the firſt fruites and tenth,and ſhall be the ſecond officer of the ſame court.And that ther ſhalbe one perſon to be lerned in the lawe of this land to be named and aſſygned by the kynges highnes which ſhal be the kynges attourney of the firſt fruites and tenth and ſhalbe the thirde offycer of the ſame court.And that ther ſhall be ii.perſons to be named by the kynges hyghnes which ſhall be named the kynges auditours of the firſt fruites and tenthes,and ſhall be officers of the ſame courte. And that ther ſhalbe one Clerke to be named and aſſigned by the kynges highnes to be clerke of the ſame court,which ſhall make all bondes writinges and other ordinary proces and entries out and from the ſame court And that ther ſhall be one other perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kynges highnes which ſhall be called the meſſanger of the ſaid courte. And one other perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kynges highneſſe which,ſhall be called the Huſher of the ſame courte which meſſanger and huſher and euery of theim,ſhall haue ſuch and lyke profites and aduantages,as the meſſanger and huſher of the kyngs duchy chamber at Weſtm̃ haue and perceyue.And the ſaid Chauncellour which ſhal be appoincted by the kynges highnes ſhall take a corporal othe afore the lord Chauncellour of England for the tyme beyng after the tenour enſuyng.

¶ Ye ſhall ſweare,that ye wel and truely ſhall ſerue the kyng in ẏ offyce of ẏ Chauncellorſhip of the firſt fruites and tenth and ſhal miniſter equall Juſtyce to ryche & pore to the beſt of your cōnyng wyt and power,and ẏ ye ſhal diligently procure al thinges,which maie honeſtly & iuſtly be to the kinges aduauntag and profite,and to the augmentacion of the ryghtes and prerogatiues of his Croune,and truely vſe the kynges ſeale,appoynted to your offyce: And alſo endeuoure your ſelfe to the vttermoſte of your power to ſe the kynge truely and iuſtiely aunſwered yerely of all ſuch rentes reuenues and profites which ſhall or may aryſe grow or be due, to the kyng in your offyce: And from tyme to tyme delyuer with ſped ſuch as ſhal haue to dooe afore you: And that ye ſhall not take nor receyue of any perſon any gifte or reward in any caſe or mattier depending before you or wherin the kynges highnes ſhall be partie. Wherby any preiudice hynderaunce loſſe or diſheriſon ſhal grow or be to the kynges hyghnes. So help you god and al ſainctes.

¶ Alſo the ſaid treaſourer ſhal take a corporall othe before the ſayd chauncellour of the ſayd court, accordyng to the tenour enſuyng. Ye ſhall ſwer, that ye ſhall well and truely ſerue the kyng our ſoueraigne lord and hys people in thoffice of the treaſourer of this court, and ye ſhal reaſonably and honeſtly procure the kynges profyte and do ryght to all maner of people poore and riche in thoſe thinges which touche your office and the kynges receipte of his money: Ye ſhal truely kepe diſpend paie and deliuer a true declaracion and accoumpte therof ſhall make from time to tyme without any concelement accordyng to this act made for the ſtablyſhemente of this court: And further ſhall dooe euery thyng that of right appertayneth to your office, ſo help you god al ſainctes.

¶ Alſo the ſaid atturney ſhal take a corporall, othe before the ſaid chancellour, according to the tenour hereafter enſuyng: Ye ſhall ſwere that ye ſhal wel and truly ſerue the kyng as his atturney in all courtes for or concernyng any mattier or couſe that ſhall concerne or touch the rentes reuenus profyttes or herditamentes lymitted to the ſuruey and gouernance of this courte and procure the kynges profytte ther of. And that ye ſhal trewely counſaile the kynge and chauncellour of this courte in all thynges concernyng the ſame to the beſte of your connyng wytte and power. And with all ſpede and dylygence from tyme to tyme at the callynge of the ſaid chauncellour ye ſhall endeuour your ſelfe for the hearyng and determynacion indifferently of ſuch mattiers and cauſes as ſhall depende before the ſayde chauncellour And that ye ſhal not take any gyfte or reward in any matier or cauſe dependyng in the ſame courte or elles wher wherin the king ſhall be partie, wherby the kyngs maieſte ſhal be hurted hyndered or diſherited And further ye ſhal do to your power witand connyng al and euery thing that of right apperteineth to your office ſo help you god and al ſaintes.

¶ Alſo the ſaid auditours and euery of them ſhal take a corporall othe before the ſaid chauncellour of the ſaid courte after the tenour enſuyng. Ye ſhal ſwer that ye truly ſhal ſerue the king in your office, ⁊ true alowances make to euery perſon which ſhalbe accōptant before you. And you ſhal not take nor receiue of poor nor rych any gift or reward in any matter or cauſe depending or to be diſcuſſe in the ſame courte, but ſuch as ſhalbe ordinary apperteinyng to your office, wheby, the kyng ſhalbe hurted hindered or diſherited: And ye ſhall do euery thynge whyche ſhall be apperteinynge to your office, ſo helpe you god and al ſainctes.

¶ Item that the ſayd clerke of the ſaide courte ſhall take a corporall othe before the ſayde chauncellour after the tenour enſuyng. Ye ſhall ſwer, that ye ſhall well and truely ſerue the kynge in your office of clerke of the counſail of this court and truely doe and execute all and euery thynge and thynges which ye ought to do by reaſon of your office, accordynge to the fourme and effecte of this acte ſo helpe you god and al ſainctes.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd that the ſayd fyrſt fruites and tenth and al the reuenues and profite therof which now be or hereafter ſhal grow or be by ani manour of meanes ſhal be from henſe forth in the order ſuruey ⁊ gouernauce of the court and myniſters of the ſame.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſayd, that the ſayd chauncellour in all places and the ſayd treaſourer attourney and auditours or two of them in the ſaid court of the ſaid chauncellour beyng abſent, and alſo ſuch commiſſioners deputies and ſubſtitutes, as the ſayd chauncellour ſhal aſſigne appointe and depute in any ſhyres or places of this realme ſhal haue power to compound and to take oblygacions to the kinges vſe of any perſon or perſons, and of his ſuretyes for the ſure paiment of the ſayd firſt frutes or for any other cauſe or mattier concernyng the premiſſes determinable within the ſame courte. And that al ſuch obligacions ⁊ wryttinges obligatorie of what ſumme ſo euer they be ſhal be taken in maner and forme aboueſayd and none otherwyſe And ſhal be of the ſame ſtrength force vertue qualitie and effecte to al ententes and purpoſes as wrytynges obligatorie heretofore made by any lay perſon by auctoritie of the ſtatute of the ſtaple ben or ought to be: And that lyke proces and execucions ther vpon ſhalbe made out of the ſayd court for the leuiyng of the dettes due or herafter to be due by vertue of the ſayd writinges obligatory againſt any perſon ſpirituall or temporall as hath ben accuſtomed to be made againſt ani laie perſon vpon certificat of wrytynges obligatorie of the ſayd ſtatute of the ſtaple: And that all oblygacions herafter to be taken concernyng the premiſſes contrary to the tenour of this acte ſhall be voide and of none effecte. And that no perſon ſhalbe compelled to pay for any wrytynge oblygatorie to be made for any cauſe touchyng the ſaid court aboue. viii. d. and for any acquitaunce aboue. iiii. d. Alſo that the ſaide chauncellour for the tyme beyng ſhal haue ful power and auctoritie to a warde vnder the ſeale to be apointed to the ſayd court in the kynges name, ſuch proces and preceptes with reaſonable peines to be therin lymitted, as be now commonly vſed in the courte of the kynges duchy chambre of Lancaſter beynge at Weſtm̄, agaynſt euery perſon and perſons what ſo euer they be for and cōcernyng the intereſt ryght and title of the kynges maiſtie hys heires and ſucceſſours of or for any tenthes reuenues profites accompt recept or other cauſe in any wiſe touchyng or concernyng ani thinge appoincted to the order and ſuruei of the ſaid court or any part therof for ⁊ on the behalfe of

our ſayd

ſayd ſoueraigne lord the kyng or of or for any dette ryſyng and growynge by occaſion of the ſame.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctoritye aforeſayd that the ſayd treaſourer at tourney and auditours ſhal diligently from tyme to tyme attende vppon the ſayd chauncellour in the ſayd courte for the hearyng and orderyng of mattiers and cauſes in the ſame courte for the time of the iiii. termes of the yere vſually kepte for the law at Weſtm̄, and procure wyth al dyligence that al dettes duities, and other profites being in the ſuruey & gouernnace of the ſayd court, ſhalbe truely and iuſtly paid and anſwered to the ſaid treſorer of the ſayd courte, to the vſe of the kynges highnes without concelyng any parte therof And ſhal alſo cauſe and procure proceſſe to be made agaynſt ſuch as ſhal be in debeted to the kings highnes and their ſureties of and for any parte therof from tyme to tyme. as the tyme or caſe ſhall require without any delay.

¶ And be it further enacted by thanctoritie aforeſaid that the ſaide clerke partycular meſſanger and huſher and euery of them ſhall vppon reaſonable warnyng at al times and places from time to time geue attendaunce vppon the ſayd chauncellour for the time beinge, for the due execution and expedicion of the premiſſes without any delay vpon ſuche peines as ſhall be aſſeſſed by the kynges maieſte vppon informacion therof geuen bi the ſaid chancellour to his highnes,

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the auctoritie aforſayd that if ani of ỹ ſayd officers apoincted for the ſame courte do conceale or with drawe willyngely any debtes duetyes tenthes reuenues or other profitte falling growing or cōmynyng to the kynge by reaſon of the firſt frutes and tenthe or by reaſon of any other thing appoyncted by this act to be within the ſuruey and order of the ſaid courte that then the ſaid offycer and officers ſo offending ſhall loſe to the kynge our ſaid ſoueraign lord the double value of the thinge ſo concealed or withdrawen.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by auctoritie aboueſayd, that the ſayd treaſorer for the tyme being ſhall haue auctoritie by this act to geue his acquitaunce of and for ſuch money and obligacion as he ſhall receiue of them to the kynges vſe for and concerning the firſt frutes and tenth and other things appoyncted to the order of the ſaid courte: And that this ſaid acquitaūce ſhal be from henſeforth a ſufficient acquitance and diſcharge aſwel for the diſcharge of the parties agaynſt the kynges hyghneſſe his heires and ſucceſſours for paiement of ſo much money, as alſo to the auditour for the time beyng and to euery of them for makyng due allowaunce of the ſame. And that any acquytaunce hereafter to be made concernynge the premiſſes, by any perſon or perſons contrary to the tenour fourme and effect of thys preſente act ſhalbe voyde and of none effect.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the auctoritie aboueſayd that the ſayd treaſourer before the twenty dai of March next after the feaſt of ſainct Michell tharchangel ſhal yerely declare truly hys whole accompte to the ſaid chauncel lour and auditours or to the ſayd chauncelours and one of the ſaid auditours, which chauncellour and aditours or chauncellour and one of the ſayd auditours ſhal by this acte haue auctoritie to take and determine the ſame accompte before the laſte day of July next enſuyng: vpon whych determinacion of accōpt the ſayd treaſorer within one moneth next enſuinge the determinacion of the ſayd accompt, ſhall truely content and pay to the kynges vſe all ſuch ſummes of money by hym receyued as ſhall appere to be due to the kynges highnes and vnpaied vpon the ſame accompte, after whych determin acion the ſaid auditours or on of them, ſhall engroſſe the ſame in to parchemyn, and the ſame ſo engroſſed ſhall returne into thoffice of the ſayd court of the firſt fruts and teuth before the laſt day of February next after the determinacion of the ſame accompte ther for to remaine as the kynges recordes.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the auctoritye aboueſayd that the ſayd treaſourer from tyme to tyme vpon this accompte ſhal be allowed as wel of ſuch fes as ſhall be limited vnto hym for the exerciſe of hys office as of and for all ſuche ſummes of mony as he ſhal pay to any patentie or patenties of any offyce fe or annuitie that ſhal be graunted or geuē vnder the ſeale of ẏ ſaid court and alſo of al, ſuch money as he ſhall pay to any other perſon or perſons by vertue of the kinges warrant or bil aſſigned and alſo of al ſūmes of money as he ſhalbe commanded to pay by any byl aſſigned or ſubſcribed by the hand of the ſayd chauncellour for the time being, vpon ſuch cōſideracions, as ſhalbe thought conuenient by his diſcrecion, of or for any cauſe thyng or matter concerning ẏ ſayd court what ſo euer it ſhalbe and that the ſayd auditours, or one of theim takyng accoumptes of the ſaide treaſorer ſhal haue auctoritie and power to alowe to the ſaid treaſorer the premiſſes and euery parte of them.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the auctoritie aforſayd that all maner of proceſſe that ſhall be made out of the kynges exchequer or out of any other court other than the court made by auctoritie of this preſent acte, to or againſt any perſon and perſons for any dette tenthe iſſues and profyttes concernynge the premiſſes or any partie therof, from henſefoorthe to be due limitted in this acte to be in the ſurney order and gouernaunce of the ſaid court made by this acte and miniſters therof ſhall be clerely voide and of none effecte to al intentes and purpoſes,

¶ Alſo be it enacted by the auctoritie aforſayd that the ſaide chancellour and officers of the ſayd courte ſhall take ſuch and lyke fees for the ſeales and wrytinges to be made & graunted out of the ſayd court at the ſute of the parties if any ſuch happen to be, and for apparances as the chancellour of the duchy of Lancaſter and offycers ther conueniently vſe to take for the ſame.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctoritie aforſayd that if any perſon or perſōs called by the kynges proces of the ſame courte to appere at Weſtm̄ in the ſame court within the terme at a certan day to hym prefyxed in the procs appere and haue a day giuen in the ſayd court to make anſwere to the maters againſt them obiected in the ſame court on the kinges behalfe, depart the court before aunſwer made, and attourney put into the court, with the aſſent of the court for proſecuting the matter with effect, ſhal forfait to the kinges grace his heyres and ſucceſſours ſuch fine as ſhall be vpon hym ſet for his contempt and offence in that behalfe, as the ſayd chauncellour treaſorer and atturney of the ſayd court or two of them ſhal thinke conuenient by their diſcreſcions, to be leuied of his lands and tenementes goods and cattels to the kinges vſe. And in caſe the party, to whom any ſuche proces ſhalbe directed, do make default at the firſt daye of his apparaunce: that than attachement ſhal be awarded out of the ſaid court, directed to the ſhiriffes of ſuch countye, as it ſhal ſeme to the ſayd chauncellour moſt expedient, to attach the body of the ſame perſon making default as is aboueſaid and to bring his body into the ſaid court at ſuch day, within any of the .iiii termes, as vnto the ſayd chauncellour for the time being ſhall be thought conuenient by his diſcrecion.

❡ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that as many accomptes of the firſt fruites and tenth, as ben clerely accompted and not. returned into the kinges eſchequer, ⁊ alſo as many other accōptes of the ſaid firſt frutes and tenth as be not fully accompted and engroſſed. ſhal be engroſſed and retourned within two yeres next inſuing, into the ſayde court of the fyrſt fruites and tenthe, there to remayne as the kynges recordes. And that the chauncellour and auditours of the ſayd court for the time being, ſhal haue full auctority and power to here examine, and determine al and al maner of accomptes heretofore made concerning the ſaid firſt fruites ⁊ tenthes.

❡ And forasmuche as diuers religious houſes within this realme and other the kinges dominions be nowe diſſolued, and the poſſeſſions thereof lawfully comen vnto the kynges handes, ⁊ other, by his graces gyft bargaine, graunt and aſſignement, by reaſon wherof, and reaſon of miſcertificat of the ſaid poſſeſſions, and of the tenth concerning as wel the ſame poſſeſſions, as other poſſeſſions of ſpirituall perſonnes into the kinges eſchequer, the archbyſhops, byſhops, and other accomptauntes vpon their accōptes be and of long time haue bene greatly charged vexed, and troubled. For remedy whereof be it enacted by the auctority aforeſayd, that the original of the certificat' of the whole tenth certified into the kinges eſchequer, and al other records there concerning the ſame ſhalbe deliuered into the ſaid court of the firſt fruites ⁊ tenth, there to remain as the kinges recordes. And that the ſaid chauncellour ſhal haue ful power and auctoritye by vertue of this acte, from time to time, to write vnder the ſeale of office appointed to the ſayd court, vnto the treaſorer ⁊ barons of the ſaid eſchequer, ⁊ alſo vnto all other officers ⁊ miniſters of all the kinges courtes for to certify any matter of record or other ſufficient cauſe remaining afore thē concerning the premiſſes for the true profe and tryal therof into the ſayde court of firſt fruites ⁊ tenth. And the ſaid chancellor treaſorer ⁊ auditor or auditours, vpon a certificat therof, or els vpon the examinacion of witneſſes to be taken as well by commiſſion as otherwyſe, or by other ſufficient profes or diſcharge, alledged ſhewed and proued afore them by the ſaid archebiſhops, biſhops or other accomptantes, ſhal by thauctority aforeſayde haue ful power and auctority by their diſcreſcions to make allowance de falcation, diſcharge, and full determinacion vnto them and euery of thẽ in his or theyr ſayde accomptes concerning the premiſſes, accordynge as of ryght appertayneth.

¶ And be it further enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that al ſummes of money hereafter to be payed by any archbyſhop, byſhop, or other perſon or perſons chargeable to or with the collectiõ, leuying, or receipt of the tenth graunted to the kinges hyghnes by auctoritye of the ſayd act therof made in the ſayd .xxvi. yere of his moſt noble reigne, ſhall from henſeforth for euer be payd to the Treaſorer of the ſaid court of the firſt fruites and tenth at ſuch dayes and times as is limitted aud appoynted in the ſayd act, and to none other perſon nor perſons. And that if any payment or paimentes therof, hereafter be otherwyſe made without the kinges hyghneſſe ſpecial aſſignement or warrant in writing therof made: That then the ſayd payment or paymentes ſhal be voyd and of none effecte.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that al certificates hereafter to be made, by any archbiſhop or biſhop, or by any other ꝑſon or ꝑſõs limitted and charged to the collectiõ ⁊ payment of the ſaid tenths by thauctoritie of the ſayd acte, of the graunt therof to our ſaid ſoueraigne lord the kinges maieſtye, ſhall from hensforth for euer be made and certifyed into the ſayd court of firſt fruites and tenth, as they ſhould or ought before the making of this acte, to haue bene made and certified into the kinges eſchequer, by auctority of the ſayd acte of the graunt of the ſaid fyrſt fruites and tenthe, and that the ſame certificates, and euery of them ſo hereafter to be made and certifyed into the ſaid court, ſhalbe ⁊ ſtand of ſuch like ſtrength and effecte to all ententes and purpoſes, as they and euery of them ſhould haue bene if they had ben certified and made into the kinges ſayd court of Eſchequer, before the making of this acte. And that vpon all certificates hereafter to be made into the ſayd court of firſt fruites and tenth, proceſſe ſhal be made out of the ſayd court by the diſcreſcion of the chauncellour of the ſayd court for the time being, for the leuiing and true contentacion and payment of the kinges duties in that behalfe, in ſuch wyſe as the kynges hyghneſſe may be truely ſatisfied therof of thoſe perſones that ſhal be chargeable therwith by the auctoritie of the ſaid act of the grant of yͤ ſaid firſt fruites and tenth and al certificates hereafter to be made concerning any the premiſſes into the kinges Eſchequer. ſhalbe voyde and of none effecte.

¶ PROVIDED THAT this acte or any article clauſe or ſentence therein contayned, extende not to any rentes or tenthes now payeable or hereafter to be payd in the kinges court of the Augmētacions of the reuenues of his crowne, by reaſon of any the kinges graces letters patentes actes of parlyament, or otherwiſe.

The eſtablyſhement of the court of the kinges wardes. Cap. xlvi.

FOraſmuch as the kinges highnes hath bene heretofore and hereafter is like to be yearely aunſwered of great rentes, reuenues, and profites, which to his maieſty hath or ſhall growe, aſwel by reaſon of ſuch perſons as haue bene or hereafter ſhalbe in warde to hys highnes, as alſo by mene of ideottes and fooles naturall, now remayning or being or that hereafter ſhall remaine or be in his graces cuſtodye, & alſo for licences to mary made and to be made to women being his graces widowes, and fines made for them for marieng without his graces lycence: Al which the premiſſes of right appertaineth to his maieſty, in the rght of the imperial crowne of this realme. For the more ſurety & eſtabliſhement wherof, & to the entent the kinges maieſtie his heyres & ſucceſſours ſhalbe the better ſerued in obteining or hauing of the cuſtody of the bodies of his highnes wardes, and their honours, manours, landes, tenements, and hereditamentes into his graces cuſtody and gouernaunce, during the minority of ſuch wardes, and alſo ſhal yerely as wel truly anſwered contented and payd of for the ſale of the bodies of the wardes, and the landes bargayned for them, during the ſaid minoritye, and of other the premiſſes as of the rentes fermes, iſſues and profites riſing comming and growing, or which hereafter ſhal riſe and growe, of all and ſingular the caſtelles, manours landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, belonging & whiche hereafter ſhal riſe and belong to the king his heyres & ſucceſſours, by reaſon of the ſayd wardes and other the premiſſes, in ſuch court place maner fourme and condicion as hereafter ſhalbe limitted declared & appoynted Be it enacted ordeyned and eſtabliſhed by the aſſent of the kinges maieſty, his lordes ſpiritual and temporal, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctority of the ſame, in maner and fourme as hereafter foloweth in articles, that is to ſay.

¶ Fyrſt the kinge our ſayd ſoueraine lorde. by the auctorite aforeſaid, or- 1
deyneth maketh eſtablyſheth and erecteth a certaine court. commonly to
be called for euer the courte of the kynges warde, which court bi auctorite 2
afore ſayd contynually and for euer ſhalbe a court of record. and ſhal haue
one ſeale to be engraued and made after ſuch fourm facion and maner as 3
ſhabe appoynted by the kynges highnes, and ſhal remaine and be ordred
as hereafter ſhalbe declared.

¶ And alſo be it enacted by the auctority aforeſayde, that there ſhalbe one
certayne perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kinges highnes his hei 4
res and ſucceſſours, which ſhalbe maiſter of the ſame court, & ſhalbe chefe 5
and principal officer of the ſame courte, and ſhalbe called maiſter of the- 6

6 · wardes, and ſhal haue the keping of the ſayde ſeale, to be aſſigned for the ſayd court.

3 · ¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd; that there ſhal be one perſō to be learned in the lawes of this land, to be named ⁊ aſſigned by the kinges highnes, which ſhal be called the kings atturney of the ſayd court, and ſhalbe the ſecond officer of the ſame court.

4 · ☞ Alſo be it enacted by thauctoritye aforeſayd, that there ſhalbe one perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kinges hyghnes, which ſhalbe called the kinges receyuour general of the landes of his wardes, and ſhalbe the third officer of the ſame court.

5 · ¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that there ſhall be two perſons to be named by the kinges highnes, whyche ſhalbe called the auditours of the landes of his graces wardes, and ſhalbe called the fourth officer of the ſame court.

see 15. where they are called clerks of ye councell of ye court.

6 · ¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that there ſhalbe two clerkes to be named and aſſigned by the kinges highneſſe, to be clarkes of the ſayd court, wych ſhal make all indentours bargaines, and leaſes to be made and graunted of the kinges wardes landes, record all apparances, and make al ordinary proceſſe and entrees, out and from the ſayd court.

7 · ☞ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd. that there ſhal be one other perſon to be named and aſſygned by the kinges highnes; which ſhalbe the meſſanger of the ſayd court. And an other perſon to be named ⁊ aſſigned by the kinges highnes, which ſhalbe called the huſher of the ſame courte, whych meſſanger and huſher and eyther of them, ſhal haue ſuch and like profites and auauntages as the meſſanger and vſher of the kinges duchy chamber at Weſtm̄. haue and perceyue.

8 · ¶ Alſo the ſayd mayſter of the kinges wardes, which ſhal be appoynted by the kinges hyghnes ſhal take a corporal othe afore the lord chancellour of England, for the time being, after the tenour enſuing.

[illegible] 9 · ¶ Ye ſhall ſweare, that ye wel and trulye ſhal ſerue the king in the offyce of the maiſter of the kingrs wardes; and ſhal miniſter equal iuſtice to rich and poore, to the beſt of your cunning witte, and power, and that ye ſhall diligently procure al thinges, which may honeſtly and iuſtly be to the kinges aduantage and profit, and to the augmentacion of the rightes ⁊ prerogatiues of his crowne, ⁊ truly vſe the kings ſeale appointed to your office and alſo endeuour your ſelfe to thuttermoſt of your power; to ſe the kyng truly and iuſtly aunſwered yerely of all ſuche rentes, reuenues, iſſues, and profites, which ſhal or may ariſe growe, or be due to the kinge in your offyce, and frō time to time deliuer with ſpede ſuch as ſhal haue to do afore you. And that ye ſhal not take nor receiue of any perſonne any gyfte or rewarde in any caſe or matter dependyng before you, or wherein the kinges highnes ſhal be party; wherby any preiudice, loſſe, hinderance or diſheriſon ſhal growe or be to the kinges highnes, ſo helpe you god and all ſainctes.

10 · ¶ Alſo the ſaid atturney ſhal take a corporal othe before the ſaid maiſter of

the wardes,accoꝛding to the tenour enſuyng. Ye ſhal ſweare that ye well and truly ſhall ſerue the king as his atturney, in all courtes foꝛ and concerning any matter oꝛ cauſe that ſhall concerne the poſſeſſions and hereditamentes limitted to the ſuruey and gouernaunce of this court, and pꝛocure the kinges pꝛofitte therof. And that ye ſhall truly counſayle the king and the mayſter of this court,in all thinges concerninge the ſame to the beſt of your connyng wytte and power.And wyth all ſpeede and dyligence,from tyme to time at the callynge of the ſayde mayſter: ye ſhall endeuour your ſelfe foꝛ the hering and determinacion indifferentlye of ſuche matters and cauſes,as ſhal depend befoꝛe the ſayde mayſter:And that ye ſhal not take any gift oꝛ rewarde in any matteroꝛ cauſe depending in the ſame court oꝛ elles where,wherin the king ſhalbe partye,wherby the kynges maieſty ſhal be hurted oꝛ hindered oꝛ diſherited:And further ye ſhal do to your power wit and conning al and euery thinge that ſhall appertaine to your office.ſo helpe you god and al ſainctes.

11 ❡ Alſo the ſaid receiuour general ſhal take a coꝛpoꝛal othe befoꝛe the ſayd maiſter of the ſayd court,accoꝛding to the tenour enſuing:ye ſhall ſweare, that ye ſhal wel and truly ſerue the kyng our ſouerygne loꝛd, and his people in the office of the general receiuoꝛ of this court.And ye ſhal reſonably and honeſtly pꝛocure the kinges pꝛofite,and do right to al maner of people poꝛe and rych in thoſe thinges which touche your offyce & the kynges receipt of his money,you ſhal truly kepe diſpende paye and deliuer and true declaracion and accompte therof ſhall make from time to time withoute any concelement accoꝛdinge to this acte, made foꝛ the eſtabliſhement of this court.And further ſhal do euery thing that of ryght appertayneth to your office, ſo helpe you god and all ſayncteſ.

12 Alſo the ſayd auditours ſhal take a coꝛpoꝛal othe befoꝛe the ſayd mayſter after the tenour enſuyng:ye ſhal ſwere that ye truly ſhall ſerue the kyng in your office,& tru alowance make to euery perſon,which ſhalbe accomptāt befoꝛe you,and you ſhal noe take oꝛ receyue of poꝛe noꝛ rich any gift oꝛ reward in any matter oꝛ cauſe depēding,oꝛ to be diſcuſſed in the ſame court but ſuch as ſhalbe oꝛdinary appertaynyng to your office,wherby the king ſhal be hurted hindered oꝛ diſherited,and ye ſhal do all and euery thynge, which ſhalbe appertaining to your office,,ſo helpe you god and al ſaintes

13 ❡ Alſo al particular auditours,that ſhal belong and be appoynted to the ſayd court,ſhal take a like coꝛpoꝛal othe befoꝛe the ſaid maiſter of the wardes.ye ſhal ſwere,as is befoꝛe in the next article.

14 ☞ Alſo all particular receyuoꝛs appoynted by the ſayd maiſter atturney, receyuour generall, and auditours oꝛ thꝛe oꝛ two of theym, whereof the mayſter to be one,to receyue any reuenues and pꝛofites within the ſuruey of the ſame court,ſhal take a coꝛpoꝛall othe befoꝛe the ſayde mayſter of the wardes after the tenoꝛ enſuing:ye ſhal ſweare, that ye truly ſhal ſerue the king in your office,and nothing concele: but true accompte make of all ſuch reuenues,rētes,ſumes of money.& other pꝛofits,wherwith ye ſhal be

lawfully charged by reaſon of your office,ye ſhal make no peticion oꝛ aſke allowance but ſuch as ſhalbe good,iuſt true and reaſonable,and alſo truli content and pay to the kinge all ſuch ſummes of money as ſhall come to your handes:and ye ſhal do all and euery thing and thinges, whyche ye ought to do by reaſon of your office,accoꝛding to the fourme and effett of this acte,ſo helpe you god and all ſainctes.

15 ¶ Alſo the ſaid clerkes of the counſel of the ſayd court and euery of them ſhal take a coꝛpoꝛal othe befoꝛe the ſayd mayſter,after the fourme enſuing Ye ſhal ſweare that ye ſhall well and truly ſerue the kinge in your offices of clerkes of the counſell of this court,and truly do and execute all and euery thing and thinges which ye ought to do by reaſon of your office,accoꝛding to the fourme and effect of this acte,ſo helpe you god and al ſainctes

16 ¶ Alſo that al ſurueioꝛs and feodaries,that ſhalbe appoyncted by the ſaid maiſter attourney receiuour general,and auditoꝛs of the ſaid court oꝛ thꝛe oꝛ two of them.wherof the maiſter to be one, ſhall take a coꝛpoꝛal othe befoꝛe the ſayd mayſter.Ye ſhal ſwere.⁊c.vt in proximo articulo precedente

17 ☞ Alſo be it enacted by auctoꝛity afoꝛeſayd,that al wardes which the kinges highnes now is oꝛ hereafter ſhal be entitled to haue wᵗ their manoꝛs, landes tenementes rentes remainders,reuercions, ſeruices, and al other hereditamentes what ſo euer they be,as wel in poſſeſſion as in reuercion ⁊ al reuenues,iſſues and pꝛofites of the ſame,⁊ euery parte therof foꝛ the time the ſame ſhalbe oꝛ ought to be in the kinges poſſeſſion,ſhalbe in thoꝛder ſuruey and gouernaunce of the ſaid court and the miniſters of the ſame in maner and fourme as by this act is declared and limitted.

18 ¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctoꝛitye afoꝛſayde that the ſayd mayſter of the wardes,atturney,receyuour general and auditours oꝛ thꝛe of them,wherof the ſayd maiſter ſhalbe one foꝛ the time being, ſhall haue auctoꝛitye to make ſale and graunt of the kinges wardes and euery of them from time to time,and of ſuch parte and poꝛcion of the landes in poſſeſſion and reuercion oꝛ any of them during the minoꝛitye and nonage of the ſame warde. that ſhalbe ſo ſolde oꝛ grauntedand as long as the ſame landes and reuercion ſhal remaine oꝛ be in the kinges handes,as they ſhal thinke moſt conuenient:The ſame ſale and graunt to paſſe by the kinges byll aſſygned, which bil aſſigned ſhal be warrant ſufficient to the chancelloꝛ of England foꝛ the time being,to make foꝛthe the kynges letters patentes vnder the great ſeale of England,accoꝛding to the tenour of the ſame byll, payinge foꝛ the ſame al and ſingular like fees foꝛ ſeales and wꝛitinges, as heretofoꝛe hath bene vſed ⁊ accuſtomed to be payed foꝛ the ſame in the chancery and to the ſignet and pꝛiuy ſeale,and to euery of them.

See 19 in fine

19 ☞ Alſo be it enacted by thauctoꝛity afoꝛeſayd,that the ſayd mayſter of the wardes foꝛ ẏ time being,with thaduiſe of the ſaid attourney ⁊ receiuoꝛ general oꝛ one of them,ſhal haue auctoꝛity without the kinges bil aſſygned to make wodſales to the kinges vſe of al vnder woods vpõ any of the kinges wardes landes,being lawfully in the kinges poſſeſſion,⁊ to take ⁊ ap-

poyn

poynt timber for the neceſſary reparacions of al the caſtels manors, lands tenementes and parkes of the ſayd wardes and ſhal alſo haue like power and auctority in the kinges name to make leaſes during the minoritye of the ſayd wardes: and further as is aboue written by their diſcreſcions of al & ſingular lordſhips, manors, landes, and tenementes remayning in the kinges handes and poſſeſſion, belonging to the ſayde wardes and euery parcel therof, yelding to the kinges highnes his heires and ſucceſſors ſuch rentes, as by the ſaid maiſter of the wardes attourney, receiuour generall and auditours or thre of them, wherof the ſayde maiſter to be one, ſhalbe thought conuenient by their diſcreſcions and ſuruey.

☞ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that the ſayd mayſter of the wardes for the time being ſhall haue auctoritye by this acte to make and appoint al and ſingular particular receiuors, feodaries, and ſurueyours, in euery ſhyre, and alſo fees for the executing of the ſame vnder the ſeale of the ſame office, in ſuch wiſe as the ſame officers may be alwayes remoueable at the diſcreſcion of the ſayd court. 20.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that the ſayd mayſter of the wardes for the time being ſhal haue auctority by this act to make alowāce likewiſe of the coſtes of al commiſſioners. particular receiuors ſurueiours auditours counſailours, and feodaries, and euery of theym, by his byll aſſygned, which bil ſhalbe warrant ſufficient to the auditours belonging to the ſame office, to make due alowance of the ſame. 21.

Alſo be it enacted by the auctority aforeſayd, that the ſayd mayſter of the wardes in al places, and the ſayd attourney receiuour generall and auditours or two of them in the ſayd court, the ſayd maiſter being abſent ſhal haue power and auctority to take obligacions to the kinges vſe of euery particular receyuour, which ſhalbe aſſigned for the ſayd courte, and of hys ſuretiee for ſure payment of his receiptes: And alſo to take obligacions to the kinges vſe, aſwel of euery farmour bailif reue or other accomptantes, for the true payment of their receiptes, and of euery perſon and perſonnes which ſha be indetted to the kynges hyghnes for any arrerages of his or their receites fermes or charges as of any other perſon or perſons for any other cauſe or matter concerning the premiſſes, determinable wͭin ẏ ſame court. And that all ſuche obligacions and writinges obligatory, of what ſumme ſo euer they be, ſhal be of the ſame ſtrength vertue, force, qualytye. and effecte to al ententes and purpoſes, as wrytynges obligatorye hereto fore made by any laye perſon by auctority of the ſtatute of the ſtaple, bene or ought to be, And that vpon certificat hereafter to be made in the kynges Chauncerye of anye ſuch writinges obligatorye, to be taken for ſuch paymentes, lyke proces and executions ſhalbe therupon had and made agaynſt any perſon ſpirituall and temporall as hath bene accuſtomed to be made agaynſt any laye perſon, vpon certificat of writinges obligatorye, of the ſayd ſtatute of the ſtaple. 22. Nota. Obligations.

✠ Alſo that the ſayd mayſter of the wardes, for the tyme being ſhall haue full ful power and auctority to award vnder the ſeale to be appoynted to the ſayd court in the kynges name, ſuch proceſſe and preceptes wyth reaſonable peynes to be therin limitted, as be now commonly vſed in the court of the kinges duchy chambre of Lancaſter, being at weſtminſter, agaynſt euery perſon or perſons what ſoeuer they be, for and concerning the intereſt, ryght and title of the kinges maieſty his heyres and ſucceſſours of in or for any wardes, landes tenementes, rentes, accompte, receypt, ſeruices or other cauſe in any wiſe touching or concerning any thing ap poynted to the order of the ſayd court, or any part therof, for and on the behalfe of our ſayd ſoueraigne lord the king, or to or for any debte riſing and growyng by occaſion of the ſame.

24 ¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd that the ſaid attourney, receiuour generall and auditours, ſhal diligently from time to time attende vpon the ſayd maiſter in the ſaid court, for the hering and ordering of matters and cauſes in the ſame court, for the time of foure termes of the yere vſually kept for the law at Weſtm̄. and procure with all diligence, that all rentes fermes, profites caſualties improwmentes and other emoluments of the wardes, mariages, ideottes, and of al manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, being in the ſuruey and gouernaunce of the ſayde court, ſhal be truly and iuſtly payed and aunſwered to the ſaid receyuour generall of the ſaid court, to the vſe of the kinges highnes, without conceling any part therof. And ſhal alſo cauſe and procure proceſſe to be made agaynſt ſuch as ſhal be indebted to the kinges highneſſe and their ſureties of and for any part therof from time to time, as the time and caſe ſhal require without any delay.

25 And be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd that the ſayde clerkes particular receiuours auditours, ſurueiours, meſſanger, and huſher and euery of them, ſhall vpon reaſonable warninge geue at all times and places from tyme to tyme attendance vpon the ſayd maiſter for the tyme beynge. for yͤ due execucion and expedicion of the premiſſes without delaye. vppon ſuch peines as ſhalbe aſſeſſed by the kyngee maieſtie, vppon informacion therof geuen by the ſayd maiſter to his highnes.

26 Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that if any of the ſayd officers appointed for the ſame court, do concele or withdrawe willingly any rentes, reuenues caſualties, or other profites. falling growing or comming to the king by the minority of any of his graces wardes, or by reaſon of any other thing appointed by this acte of the ſaid court: that thē the officers ſo offending ſhall loſe to the king our ſaid ſoueraigne lord, the double value of the thing conceled or withdrawen.

27 ¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſaid, yͭ the auditors general of the wardes landes ⁊ euery of thē for the time being, ſhal haue auctority to examin thaccomptes of al particular accomptantes taken by any particular auditor or auditors, vpon any part of the wardes lands ideots lands and of other things appointed by this act to thorder of the ſaid court, and to al

lowe and diſalow all that ſhal be reaſonable, within the ſaid accompts as largely as to the ſaid maiſter of ẏ wardes, atturney, receiuor general and auditors or, iii. of. them, wherof the ſayd mayſter to be one, ſhal be thought expedient and neceſſary. And that euery of the ſayd particular accomptantes for the yere to be ended at the feaſt of ſainct Michel tharchāgel, yerely for euer, ſhal make and finiſhe his accompt, & certify the ſame into the ſaid court, before the firſt day of Februari next after the ſame feaſt enſuing, and within thre monethes next after the ſaid accomptante, to make ful paimēt to the receiuor general of the ſayd court of all ſuche ſummes of money as ſhal appere to be due to the king by the ſame accompt.

☞ Alſo be it enacted by the auctoritye aforeſayd. that the ſayd receyuour generall for the time being, ſhall haue auctoritye by this acte, to geue hys acquitaunce ot and for ſuch money and obligacions as he ſhal receyue of them to the kinges vſe, for the wardes landes, ideottes landes, and other thinges appoyncted to the ſayd court. And that his ſayde acquitance ſhall be from henſeforth ſufficient acquitaunce and diſcharge, as well for the diſcharge of the partyes agaynſt the kynges hyghnes his heyres and ſucceſſours, for paiment of ſo much money as alſo to the auditour for the time beyng for makyng due allowance of the ſame. 28.

¶ Alſo be it ordeyned by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that the ſayde receyuour general, before the. xx. day of Marche, next after the feaſte of ſayncte Michal tharchangel ſhal yerely declare truely his whole accompt to the ſaid maiſter of the wardes, atturney, and to one or both of the ſayde auditors general, of the wardes landes, whych mayſter attourney, and one or both of the ſayd auditours, ſhal by this act haue auctority to take & determine the ſame accompt before the laſt day of July next enſuynge, vpon whyche determinacion of accoumpt the ſayd receyuour general wythin one moneth next enſuyng the determinacion of the ſame accompt, ſhal truly content and pay to the kinges vſe, all ſuch ſummes of money as ſhall appere to be due to the kinges highnes and vnpayd vpon the ſayd accompt. 29.

After whych determinacion, the ſayd auditour ſhal engroſſe the ſame into parchment, and the ſame ſo engroſſed ſhal returne into the office of ẏ wardes before the laſt day of February next after the determinacion of ẏ ſame accompt; there to remaine as the kinges recordes.

✠ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that the particular auditors and other officers, coūcellours, & miniſters of the ſame court for the time being, ſhal yerely perceyue and take by the handes of the ſayd receyuour general, particular receiuours and al other officers and miniſters accomptaunt al and ſingular ſuch diettes rewardes, profites and commodityes, as well for theyr attendaunce vpon the ſayd mayſter for the time beynge, and for making of bookes, declaracions and values as for other matters councelles, and cauſes, of for and concerning the ſayd court, and alſo for expēces, coſtes and charges of the ſaid auditors and particular receyuers and euery of them, yerely riding theyr ſeueral circuites and limitacion, in 30.

note yerely.

as ample and large maner & forme, as to the ſaide mayſter of the wardes attourney, receyuer general & auditours or thre of thē (whereof the ſayd mayſter to be one) ſhalbe thought conuenient to be appointed by their diſcreſcions.

31. ¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that the ſayd general receyuour from time to time vpon his accompte, ſhal be allowed aſwell of ſuch fees as ſhal be limitted vnto him for thexercise of his office, as of and for al ſuch ſummes of money as he ſhall pay to any patente or patentes of anye office. fee, annuity, that ſhalbe granted or geuen vnder the ſeale of the ſaid court, and alſo of all ſuch money as he ſhall pay to any other perſon or perſons by vertue of the kinges warrant or byl aſſigned. And alſo of all ſuch ſummes of money as he ſhal be cōmaūded to pay by any byl aſſigned or ſubſcribed by the hand of the ſayd maiſter for the time beyng, vpō ſuch cōſideracions as ſhalbe thought conuenient by his diſcreſcion, as wel for the finding & exhibicion of the kinges wardes in his graces cuſtody, as of for any other cauſe thing or matter concerning the ſayd court of the wardes what ſo euer it ſhalbe. And that the ſayd auditours taking accomptes of the ſaid receyuour general, & of any of the ſayd particular receyuours ſhall haue power & auctority to alowe to the ſaid receiuor general the premiſſes and euery part of them. And alſo to allowe to euery particular receiuor, & other accōptantes aſwel their fees wages & al other ſuch ſummes of money as they or any of them ſhal pay of for in and about any buildings or reparacions of the wardes landes to be made vpon any warrant to be directed from the ſayd court, as all other honeſt peticions and allowances, in as large and ample maner as the ſayde mayſter of the wardes attourney and auditors, or two of them, wherof the ſayd maiſter to be one, ſhal think moſt expedient.

theise Auditors
are mentioned
articulo p[re]cedente.

32. ☞ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that al maner of proces that ſhalbe made out of the kinges eſchequer, to or againſt any perſō or perſōs for any ferme, rentes iſſues or profytes, concerning yͤ premiſſes or any part therof, or any other thing limitted in this act, to be in the ſuruey order and gouernance of the ſaid court and the miniſters therof, ſhalbe clerely voyd and of none effecte to al intentes and purpoſes.

33. ☞ Alſo be it ordeyned and enacted by the auctority aforſayd, that the money and obligations taken for money by the ſaid maiſter for the ſale of the kynges wardes, and other thinges appointed by this act to thorder of the ſayd court, and alſo the money and obligacions taken for money by the ſayd receyuour generall for the kinges rentes, and for widowes, fynes for theyr licence to mary, and other caſualties of the wardes landes ideottes landes, iſſues profites and debtes, yearelye growynge to the kynges hyghneſſe by reaſon of the premiſſes, ſhal be yearely paied and deliuered to the handes of the treaſourer of the kinges chambre for the tyme beynge or elles where, to whom it ſhal pleaſe the kynges hyghneſſe, his heires or ſucceſſors to geue auctority by commiſſion vnder his great ſeale, to receyue the ſame. And that a byl ſubſcribed with thand of the ſaid treſorer or

other cummiſſioner, ſhalbe a ſufficient acquitance & diſcharge to the mayſter and receiuor vpon al and euery paiment by them to be made, and alſo to the auditors there for the allowance of the ſame. And that the ſame maiſter and receiuour general, ſhal ones in the yeare declare vnto the kinges maieſtie the profites and eſtate of the ſayd office.

34 · ¶ Alſo be it enacted by the auctoritye aforeſayd, that the ſaid maiſter and officers of the ſayd court, ſhal take ſuch & like fees for the ſeales and wrytynges to be made and graunted out of the ſayd court, at the ſuyte of the parties, as they nowe vſe to take, that is to ſay, For the fees of all proceſſe at the ſuite of the parties vnder the priuy ſeale of the ſayd court .ii. s. vi. d. And for the fees of al commiſſions directed out at the ſuite of the partyes ii. s. vi. d. And for recording of al apparaunces .iiii. d. and no more.

35 · ¶ Alſo be it enacted by the auctority aforeſayd, that the ſayde mayſter, by the aduiſe of the ſayd atturney receiuer general and auditours and thre of them, wherof the ſayd mayſter to be one of thē, ſhal haue auctority by this acte to ſuruey all the kinges widowes, and to treate cōmon and conclude as wel with al and euery of the kings widowes that now be or that hereafter ſhalbe, and that haue maried thē ſelues without the kinges licence, or that hereafter ſhal happen to mary them ſelues without the kinges lycence, for their reaſonable fines to be made to the kinges vſe, and to taxe and aſſeſſe the ſame by theyr diſcreſcion, according to the ſtatute of Prerogatiua regis: the ſame fynes to be paied to the receiuor general of the wardes landes, as the ſame may appere yerely in his accompte.

Such fines as grow due by reason of any widows mariage wthout licence are to be paid to ye perticuler receavor by his pat. but this Statute maketh ye words of his patt. idle.

36 · ¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſaid, that the ſaid maiſter by the aduiſe of the ſayd attourney, receyuour general and auditours, or three of them, ſhal haue auctority by this acte, to ſuruey, gouerne and order al and ſingular ideottes and natural fooles, now being in the kinges handes or that hereafter ſhal come and be in the kinges handes: And alſo to ſuruey and order al the manours landes tenementes, and other hereditamentes whatſoeuer now being in the kinges handes, or in the handes of anye other perſon or perſons, to their vſes, or to the vſe of any of them that hereafter ſhal come and be in the kinges handes his heires and ſucceſſours in the right of any of them, by reaſon of his graces prerogatiue royal: And alſo by thaduiſe of the ſayd attourney receyuour generall and auditours, or three or two of them, to let and ſet the manours landes and tenements to the kinges vſe for the time of the kinges intereſte, for ſuche rente and fine as by their diſcreſcion ſhalbe thought conuenient: The findyng and kepyng of the ſaid perſons, their wiues and children, and the reparacions of theyr houſes & lands alway to be conſidered in the doing therof, the ſame rentes & fines reſerued to the kinges grace to be paid alwaies to thandes of the receiuor general of yͤ wardes landes for the time being, as the ſame may appere in his accompt, and be recorded in the court of wardes.

See ye words of ye feodaries patt.

37 · Alſo be it enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayd, that the maiſter of the kinges liueries ſhal paſſe no liuery with any perſon or perſons, that be or yͭ haue

bene or hereafter ſhalbe the kings wardes, vnto ſuch time they ſhal receiue knowlage from the court of the kinges wardes, what caſe thaccomptes tenantes & fermoures of the wardes landes ſtand in with the kinges highneſſe, and what ſuretie and ordre is taken therfore, and for the rates to the kinges vſe. And that euery warde hauing his liuery, ſhal within. vi. monethes next after the liuery had bring the ſame liuery to the auditours of the wardes for the time being, or to one of theym, to haue the ſame there enrolled for the diſcharge of the landes againſt the kinges highnes, according to the tenour of the ſayd liuery, and ſhal pay for the inrollement therof ſuch reaſonable ſumme of money as ſhal be appointed by the ſayd mayſter of the wardes: ſo that it excede not the ſumme of. x s.

38.

note this extendeth not to ye graunt of ye wards lands, but of ye body.

☞ Alſo be it enacted by the auctoritye aforeſayd, that al and euery perſon and perſonnes, to whom the kinges highnes ſhall graunt the cuſtodye and wardeſhip of any his graces wardes, ſhal vpon his bill aſſygned thereof, ſue forth his patent within. iiii. monethes nexte after the aſſignemente of the ſayd byll, or els the ſame byll and the effect therof to be vtterlye voyde and of no force.

39.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctoritye aforeſayde, that the generall receyuer and chiefe auditours of the ſaid court for the time being, ſhal yearely perceiue & take as wel by the handes of the general receiuer, as by the hands of all and ſingular particular receyuours and all other officers and miniſters accomptante within the ſuruey of the ſayd court for the time beyng, all and ſingular ſuch ſummes of money for ſuch like diettes, rewardes profites and commodities, as wel for theyr attendaunce vpon the ſayd court, and for making and writing of bookes, declaracions and values, as for theyr expenſes coſtes, and charges of the ſame general receiuour and auditours and euery of them, for the time being, yerely rydynge theyr ſeuerall circuites and limittes, in as large and ample maner and fourme as ſhalbe appoynted by the ſayd mayſter of the wardes and attourney of the ſaid court by their diſcreſcions. And that the ſaid auditours for the time being ſhal haue power and auctority yerely from time to time to allow the ſame

40.

¶ And alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that as many accōptes of the kinges wardes landes, ideottes landes, wardes for mariages of widowes, and licences for the ſame: as ben clerely accompted and not returned into the kinges eſchequer, and alſo as manye other accomptes of the wardes landes, ideots landes, fines for mariing of widowes, and licences for the ſame, as ben not yet fully accompted and engroſſed, ſhalbe engroſſed and returned within thre yeres next cōming into the office of the wardes, there to remain as the kinges recordes. And that the kinges highnes ſurueiors general of his graces landes, & auditors of his graces wardes, landes and euery of them, ſhalbe therof diſcharged againſt the kinges maieſty, of and for the retorne of the ſame accōptes into his graces eſchequer Any acte ſtatute or ordinance heretofore made to the contrary in any wiſe

Survejors generall.

not.

notwithſtanding.

41. ¶ And it is further enacted and ſtablyſhed by thauctoꝛitye afoꝛſayd, that the ſayd mayſter of the wardes foꝛ the time being ſhal haue auctoꝛitye by this acte, with the aduiſe of the attourney ⁊ receiuour general of the ſame court oꝛ one of them, to call at all times befoꝛe theym into the office of the wardes by the pꝛoces of the ſame courte, al and euery perſon and perſons which is oꝛ hath bene the kinges warde, intruding oꝛ entring into oꝛ vpon his oꝛ theyꝛ landes, oꝛ vpon any parte therof, after his oꝛ their full age of.xxi.yeres, and befoꝛe that he oꝛ they haue ſewed, and opteined liuerye oꝛ ouſter le maine, foꝛ the ſame, out of yͤ kinges handes, vnder his great ſeale aſwel to make aunſwer foꝛ his oꝛ their intruſion vpon the kinges poſſeſſion, as to make payment to the kinges receiuour general of the ſame office as all ſuch rentes iſſues and pꝛofites by him oꝛ theym taken at any time after his oꝛ theyꝛ ſayd ful age of.xxi.yeres, and befoꝛe liuery ſued foꝛ yͤ ſame out of the kinges handes in fourme afoꝛeſayd.

note yͭ all ye rents
wch growe dew after
21. yeeres are to
be paied to the
receavor generall
see yͤ words of yͤ
feodaries patent.

42. ¶ And be it enacted by thauctoꝛity afoꝛeſayd, that if any perſõ oꝛ perſons, called by the kinges pꝛoceſſe/of the ſame court to'appere at Weſtm̃ in the ſame court. within the terme at a certaine daye to him pꝛefixed in the pꝛoceſſe to appere. and haue day geuen in court, to make anſwere to the matters, agaynſt him obiected in the ſame court, on the kinges behalfe depart the court befoꝛe anſwer made, and attourney put into the court with aſſẽt of the court foꝛ the pꝛoſecuting the matter with effect, ſhall foꝛfayte to the kinges grace his heires and ſucceſſours ſuch fine as ſhall be ſet vpon him foꝛ his content and offence in that behalfe, as the ſaid maiſter attournaye ⁊ receiuour general oꝛ two of thẽ ſhal thinke cõuenient by their diſcreſciõs to qe leuied of his landes ⁊ tenementes goods ⁊ cattals to the kinges vſe

43 ¶ Pꝛouided alway and be it enacted by thauctoꝛity afoꝛeſaid, that John Perin whiche by the kinges letters patentes hath bene heretofoꝛe and nowe is auditour of his graces wardes landes, ſhall continue and be one of the two auditours in this acte befoꝛe mẽcioned during the terme of his natural life. Any thing contayned in this acte to the contrary, in any wyſe notwithſtanding.

¶ An acte that the byſhop of Noꝛwiche ſhalbe charged with the collection of the kynges tenth in his dyoces. Cap.xlvii.

Vhere in the parliament holden in the ſixe and twenty yeare of our ſoueraigne loꝛd the kyng that nowe is, amonges other it was oꝛdeyned and enacted, that the kinges maieſty his heyꝛes and ſucceſſours kinges of this realme, foꝛ moꝛe augmentacion ⁊ maintenance of the roial eſtate of his imperial crowne and dignitye of ſupꝛeme hed of the church of England, ſhould yerely take haue, enioy and receyue vnited and knyt to his imperial crowne foꝛ euer, one yerely rent oꝛ penſion amounting to the value of the tenth part of al the reuenues, rentes fermes, tithes offeringes, emolumentes, and of al other pꝛofites as wel called ſpiritual as tempoꝛall thing appertaining or belonging,or that after that time ſhould belong to any archbyſhopriche biſhopriche,abbey monaſtery,priory,archedeaconry, deanry,hoſpital colledge houſe collegiat prebend,cathedral church collegiate churche,conuentuall church perſonage,vicarage,chaunterye,fre chappel or other benefyce or promocion ſpiritual,of what name nature or qualitie ſo euer they were within any dioces of this realme or in Wales.

The ſayd penſion or annual rent to be yerely payd for euer to our ſayd ſoueraine lord to his heires and ſucceſſours kinges of this realme at yͤ feaſte of the natiuity of our lorde god,whiche then ſhoulde be in the yeare of our lord god.m.d.xxxv.and to be payd yerely by ſuch as ſhould be appoynted to haue the collection therof by the ſayde acte,in ſuche maner and fourme as hereafter ſhuld be limitted by the ſayd acte before the firſt day of aprill yerely next enſuing after the ſayd feaſt of the natiuitye of our lorde God, And that euery archbiſhop and biſhop then being or that hereafter ſhuld be charged and chargeable to leuy,collect,and receiue within their proper dioces,as wel in places exempt as not exempt, al ſuche ſummes of money wherewith the dignities benefices and other promocions ſpirituall afore named within theyr dioces chargeable by the ſayd acte,ſhuld be ſet taxed, and charged towards the paimēt of the ſaid yerely penſion,and ſhold pay and content the ſayd ſummes of money yerely before the fyrſt day of April to the treaſorer of the kynges chamber for the tyme being,or to any other perſon or perſons,whom it ſhould pleaſe the kinges highnes to appoyncte to receyue the ſame. And that euery of the ſayd archbiſhops and byſhops, their executors and adminiſtrators,and the poſſeſſions of theyr dignities, and churches,ſhould ſtand charged and chargeable for the ſure payment of ſuch ſummes of money as they ſhould collect and receyue of the ſayde yerely rent and penſion as by the ſayd act more playnly it doth appeare.

And by like act of parliamēt holden in the.xxvii.yere of our ſayd ſouerain lordes reigne,the byſhoppe of Norwych that nowe is and his ſucceſſors were clerely acquyted and diſcharged of and for the collection of the ſayd yerely tenth.that was then or ſhould be due and leuiable to the kinges vſe within his ſaid dioces of Norwich,of ani perſō or ꝑſons or bodies politike or corporate chargeable to the yerely paiment of yͤ ſaid tenth,the act made for the ſame collection of tenth to the contrary notwithſtanding as by the ſame act it wil alſo appere. But foraſmuch as the kinges hyghnes in recompence of diuers and ſundry lordſhypps and manours parcel of the ſayd byſhopriche geuen vnto his grace by act of parlyament hath vnited and knit to the ſee of the ſayd biſhopryche of Norwiche the monaſtery of ſaint Benettes with diuers other poſſeſſions being of a greater yerely valu thā the ſayd lordſhippes and manours ſo to his grace geuen were: It maye be by thauctority of this preſent parliamēt ordeined & enacted, that from hence forth the byſhoppe of Norwyche,that nowe is and his ſucceſſours, byſhoppes there,and in the time of vacacion of the ſayde byſhopryche, the deane and the chapiter of the cathedꝛal church of Noꝛwich, ſhal collect ⁊ gather together the ſayd annual rente oꝛ penſion of al yͤ pꝛomocions ſpiritual within the ſaid dioces, as wel in places exempt as not exempt. And all and ſingular ſuch ſummes of money ſo by him oꝛ them to be collected ⁊ gathered, to pay yerely to the handes of the treaſoꝛer of the firſt fruites ⁊ tenthes befoꝛe the ſayd firſt day of Apꝛil and thereof yearelye to accompte befoꝛe the barons of the kynges Eſchequer, and to haue like alowance ⁊ diſcharge vpon the ſame accompte by the acquitance of the ſayd Treaſorer, as other biſhops and collectours of the ſayd tenthes haue had oꝛ ſhall haue: the acte made in the ſayd ſeuē and twenty yere of our ſaid ſouerain loꝛdes reigne to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

An acte concerning the caſtel of Douer, caſtel wardes and other municions thereabout. Capi. xlviii.

VWhere the caſtell of Douer, wherof the kinges maieſty is verye owner in the right of the imperial crowne of this his realme, is not only a very honoꝛable ſtrong ⁊ defencible foꝛtreſſe, ſet ⁊ ſtanding next vnto the the ſea on yͤ eaſt partes ⁊ frōtours of this his realm, but alſo is ſo neceſſary a thing foꝛ the defence ⁊ ſauegard of yͤ ſame that it may not in any wiſe be lacked oꝛ foꝛboꝛne, wherfoꝛe yͤ king our ſouerain loꝛd hath hitherto to his great coſtes ⁊ charges repaired ⁊ ſuſteined yͤ ſame, ⁊ alſo continualy kepeth ⁊ mainteineth therin a great number of al ſouldiers ther alway keping watch ⁊ ward, furniſhed ſufficiently with harneis artyllery ⁊ other municions of war foꝛ ſauegard of this realm toward ⁊ foꝛ the cōtinual ſuſtentacion of which ſaid caſtel ⁊ furnitures of the ſame our ſaid ſouerayne loꝛd ⁊ his moſt noble pꝛogenitours kings of this realm, haue had time out of mind many ſundꝛy reuenues, ⁊ namely rents cōmonly called caſtel wardes, due and to be paid by reaſon of the ſame caſtel, of and foꝛ diuers other caſtels manours loꝛdſhips lands tenementes ⁊ hereditamentes holden of the kynge and his ſaid pꝛogenitours that is to ſay ſome of them holden of the conſtablery of the ſame caſtel ⁊ others holden ſeuerally of the honours of Creuecure, Hagenet Fobert, and other honours being mēbꝛes of yͤ ſayd caſtel of Douer, which ſaid rentes called caſtel wardes, ben at this pꝛeſēt time much decaied ⁊ diminiſhed, by reaſōs ⁊ cauſes vnder wꝛittē that is to ſay bicauſe yͤ diuers of the manoꝛs landes ⁊ teſtes which were holden of the ſayd caſtel be come to the poſſeſſiō of our ſayd ſoueraine loꝛd in eſtates of inheritance, ⁊ others haue be geuen by his grace oꝛ his ſaid pꝛogenitoꝛs to diuers theyꝛ ſubiectes to be holden by other ſeruices, ⁊ diuers other be, ⁊ moꝛe hereafter ſhalbe in the poſſeſſion of the kinges maieſty by reaſon of wardſhip pꝛimer ſeaſō, purchaſe exchāge oꝛ otherwiſe by gift of any eſtate of inheritance, wherby ſome of the ſaid rentes called caſtel wardes by the lawes of this realme, be ⁊ ſhalbe vtterly extincted foꝛ euer, ⁊ many other of the ſame rentes by long times ſhalbe ſuſpēded and not due to be payd: by occaſion wherof, the ſaid caſtel and yͤ officers and ſouldiers therof can not be noꝛ ſhalbe ſuſtained, as heretofoꝛe honoꝛably haue ben, onles yͤ conuenient remedy therfore be prouided. In conſideraciō wherof our ſayd ſouerain lord the king is contented and pleaſed that it be ordeined and enacted by auctority of this parliament, that where the tenauntes and owners of the caſtelles manors landes and tenementes, whych ben holden of the ſayd caſtel of Douer, and lye in many ſhyres of this realme, farre diſtaunt from the ſame caſtel ben bounden by their tenures therof, to pay and yeld at the ſame caſtel of Douer the ſaid rentes called caſtel wardes, at diuers and ſundry dayes of the yeare, to their great coſtes and charges, and vpon great penalties & forfaitures, cōmonly called in the ſaid caſtell of Douer ſurſiſes: All and ſingular thoſe tenauntes, which nowe holde or hereafter ſhall holde any landes, tenementes and hereditaments by the ſaid ſeruice to pay the ſayd rentes called caſtel wardes, ſhall yelde and paye the ſame rentes from and after the feaſt of ſainct Michael tharcangel next cōming to the kinge our ſoueraigne lorde, his heires and ſucceſſors at the kynges court of eſchequer yerely in the feaſt of ſaint Simon and Iude, or within xv. dayes next after that feaſt, and not at the ſaid caſtell of Douer nor to the conſtable or other officer or miniſter of the ſame caſtel.

And be it enacted, that if any tenaunt maketh default of payment of ſuch rent contrary to the fourme of this acte, then euery tenaunt ſo making default of payment, ſhal yelde and pay to our ſayd ſoueraygne lorde the kyng his heyres and ſucceſſours, for euery ſuch his defaulte, the double of his rente, that is to ſay, twiſe his rent then beyng dewe to be payde without any other ſurſiſe penalty, or forfayture for none payment thereof And that euery of the ſayd tenauntes which holde any of their landes, tenementes or hereditaments by the ſeruice, to make repaire and build any houſe or houſes within the ſayd caſtel ſhal do and perfourme the ſame according to their ſaid duties and tenures.

Prouided alway & be it enacted by thauctority aforeſaid, that duringe all ſuch time as any landes tenementes or hereditaments, holden of the ſaid caſtel of Douer, by rent of caſtel warde, ſhal be in the handes or cuſtodye of our ſaide ſoueraigne lord the kyng, or of any of his heires or ſucceſſours kyngs of this realme, by reaſon of wardeſhip primer ſeaſon or other wyſe that by and for al ſuch time the ſame landes tenementes & hereditaments and euery tenaunt and owner therof, & the heires and ſucceſſours and aſſignes of euery of them ſhalbe diſcharged of the ſaid rēt called caſtel ward againſt the kyng and his ſaid heires and ſucceſſours for euer without any paiment therof, for any ſuch tyme to be made or yelden at any tyme after the ſame landes tenementes or hereditamētes ſhalbe deueſted ſued or had out or from the kinges handes or poſſeſion.

¶ And becauſe that the more redy & vndelaied paimentes herafter ſhalbe had and made to all officers miniſters and ſouldiers of the ſaid caſtell of Douer for the time being without any defalciō abridgement or reſtraint of any of their fees ſtipendes ſalaries or wages in any wiſe to be made: be it ordeined and enacted by thauctoritie of this preſent parlyament that the conſtable of the ſayd caſtel of Douer, and euerye of his ſucceſſours beyng conſtable of the ſame caſtell, ſhal haue as annexed vnited and apropriated to the ſame office from henſeforth for euer; an annual or yerely rent of one hundred and thre ſcore poundes of lawful money, to be payd yerely to the ſame conſtable or his lawful deputy or aſſigne in the citie of Caunterbury at the dore of the common hall there, called the court hall of the kinges reuenues, of the angmẽtaciõs of his crowne, yerely growing and comming within the coũty of Kent, by the handes of the kinges general receiuor for the time being, of the ſayd reuenues of that county, in the feaſtes of ſaynct Michael tharchãgel thenatiuity of our lord god; the annũciacion of our lady ſainct mary, & the natiuity of ſainct John Baptiſt, or within thre dayes next enſuing euery of yͤ ſame feaſtes, by euẽ porcions yerely to be paid.

And be it further enacted, that if the kinges ſayd general receiuor for the time being, do not fully pay to the conſtable or his lawfull deputye or aſſigne, the ſayd annual rent of one hundred and thre ſcore põds according to the tenour of this acte before written, except thereof to be retayned by the ſayde receyuour onelye eyght pence for the making of his acquitaunce of euery of his paymentes, then the ſame receyuour ſhall forfayt and loſe to the ſayd conſtable for the time being, for euery ſuch default of payment therof ſo to be madeat any time or place of payment therof before limitted fiue poundes of lawful money. For which penaltie and all arrerages of yͤ ſayd annual rent, the ſayd conſtable ſhal haue his remedy by action of det ſcire facias, to be grounded vpon this acte or any other lawfull remedy to be purſued againſt the ſayd receyuour for the time being in any competent court of the kinges lawes. In which ſute none eſſoine protection or wager of lawe ſhall lye or be allowed.

And where our ſayd ſouerayne lord the king by his exceding great coſtes and charges hath lately made & builded nie vnto the ſeas, diuers caſtels Blockhouſes, Bulwarkes, and other houſes and places of great defence within the limites of the fiue portes, & their membres or betwene the ſame in the ſhires of Kent and Suſſex, for the ſauegarde and ſurety of this hys realme and ſubiectes of the ſame, our ſaid ſoueraign lord willing the ſame newe made caſtelles, Blockhouſes, Bulwarkes and other defenſible houſes, and places to be wel ſurely and ſafely kept, and fulfilled with ſuch and as many officers miniſters ſouldiours, gonners, and other perſonnes, as his maieſty hath ordeyned and eſtabliſhed, and hereafter ſhal ordeine and eſtabliſhe to be and remaine at & in euery or any of them: And that euery of the ſame perſons ſhal dayly and nightlye and from time to time continually do his office and duety in and at the ſame, wythout any extorcion oppreſſion, or other iniury, offence or miſbehauour, by them or any of them to be done or committed by ſea or by lande, to or vppon anye whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to or vpon any of theyr ſhippes bootes; goodes, or cattelles, hath ordeyned and enacted by auctority of this preſent parliament, that the wardeyn of the ſayd fiue portes, and conſtable of the ſaid caſtel of

Douer, which now is and commonly heretofore hath bene one perſon, & euery of his ſucceſſours, beyng warden of the ſayd portes, and his lieutenant for the time being, or eyther of them, ſhal haue ful power and auctority by vertue of this acte, to ſuruey, vewe, and comptrol, as oftẽ as by his diſcrecion, he ſhal thinke neceſſary or expedient, al and ſingular captaines kepars & other hed officers of euery of the ſayde newe caſtelles, Blockehouſes, Bulwarkes, and other defenſible houſes and places, and al ſouldiers, gonners and miniſters and perſonnes of any of them, and all the artillaries ſtores and municions of war in any of them being, and by his diſcrecion aſwel ſhall examine euery of the ſayde captaines kepers offycers, ſouldiers, gonners, miniſters and perſones by theyr othes vpon a booke, or otherwiſe, aſwel of ſuch offences, crimes, miſorders, omiſſions and defaults, as ſhalbe thought by him neceſſary to be enſerched tried or knowẽ as alſo of al exerciſes waſtes vnbeſſelinges miſkeapinges and miſuſynge of the ſayd artilleries, ſtores, and municions, and ſhal commaunde and enioyne them, and euery of them by his diſcrecion to make reformacion and redreſſe therin, as by his diſcrecion ſhalbe conſidered to ſtand with reaſon & equitie, And if the importancy or vrgẽcy of the cauſe or matter, ſhal ſo requier, the ſayd conſtable ſhal make relacion and notification therof to the kinges maieſtie, or to his honorable councel.

And alſo be it enacted, that if any of the ſayd captaynes kepers officers ſouldiers, gōners miniſters or other perſons of any of the ſaid new caſtels Blockhouſes, bulwarkes, or other defenſible houſes or places, in any wiſe reſyſt contemne diſobey, or other wyſe offend againſt the ſayde warden of the ſayd fyue portes for the tyme being in anye of the premiſſes: Then it ſhalbe lawfull to the ſayd warden, to cōmit euery ſuch offendour to ward into the ſayd caſtell of Douer, or els where in the ſayde portes or theyr membres, ther to remaine by the diſcreſcion of the ſaid wardẽ. And if any ſuch perſons ſo ones puniſhed, ſhal eftſones offend in any of the premiſſes againſt the ſaid warden. Then euery ſuch offendour ſhal therfore forfayte and loſe at the kinges pleaſure his ſayd office rome and ſeruice, and ſhall further be puniſhed at the pleaſure of our ſayd ſouerain lord the king.

Prouided alway and be it enacted, that the ſayd generall receyuour, may kepe and retayne in his handes ſo much of the kinges reuenues, as ſhal amount for ſatiſfaction of the ſayd yerely rent to be payd as is aforeſayd: And ſhal alſo aſwel be diſcharged and allowed for the payment therof, as of and for ſuch coſtes and expences as he ſhall ſuſtayne by occaſyon of the ſame, as by the diſcreſcion of the Chauncellour and miniſters of the ſayd court of Augmentacion ſhalbe thought reaſonable vpon thaccompt of the ſayd general receyuour.

An

AN ACTE CONCERNINGE THE Kynges moſte gracious generall and free Pardon.

The kynges moſt royall moieſty, pꝛudently conſiderynge, that albeit his highnes of his moſt excellent pitye, benignitye, and mercy manifolde times heretofoꝛe mercifullye and liberally hath graunted his moſte free and generall pardon, to al and ſingular his ſubiectes, by the which his maieſty hath remitted and releaſed innumerable and ineſtimable ſubſtance and pꝛofites, whych he mought haue lawfully taken and had by the lawes and cuſtomes of this his realme, truſting by his often remiſſion pardon ⁊ mercy miniſtred to his ſubiectes, to allure offẽders from vice to vertue, and that they would put their diligent deuours to amend and refourme theyꝛ abuſes: Yet neuertheleſſe his louinge and obedient ſubiectes, ſithens his laſt moſt gracious and liberall pardons, to thẽ graunted, haue incurred into innumerable penalties, loſſes foꝛfaytures, and domages, wherof none or fewe of them are able to make full recompence oꝛ condigne ſatiſfaction to his hyghnes, if his maieſty ſhould pꝛocede agaynſt them by due courſe of his lawes, truſtyng that nowe from hensfoꝛth they will eftſones amend and beware the incurring of the foꝛſayd daungers and perilles, ſeyng they haue had ſo manye admonicions and gentill warninges, and perceiuinge alſo the great zeale and affection whych his louing ſubiectes beare vnto him, and his dignitie royall, as by many wayes in this pꝛeſent parliament they haue declared and ſhewed.

In conſideracion wherof, and truſtinge as afoꝛe, the kinges highnes to ſhewe vnto his louing ſubiectes that he both can and will conſider whan he is both kindely and louingly handled of them vppon his mere mocyon, and declare alſo his tender loue and affection, which he beareth vnto his nobility and ſubiectes, accoꝛding to his accuſtomable goodneſſe, is contented and pleaſed at this time to extend his pitye, mercye, and benygnitye to al and ſingular his ſubiectes of this his realme of England, Wales, the Iles of Jerneyſey and Gerneyſey, Barwyke, and Calays, and the marches of the ſame, by way of his free pardon and remiſſion as hereafter foloweth, rather coueting theyꝛ amendmentes by gentle and merciful meanes, than to be enriched by their euel dedes and offences.

And foꝛ that his ſayd free pardon to be had taken and enioyed to and by them and euery of them, by vertue of this preſent acte, His grace is fully and reſolutely contented and pleaſed, that be it enacted bi auctoꝛite of this preſent parlyament, in maner and fourme folowing, that is to ſay, that all and euery of his ſayd ſubiectes, as well ſpirituall as tempoꝛall, of this his realme of Engeland Wales the ſayd Iles of Jerneſey and Gerneſey, Barwyke, and Calayes and the marches of the ſame, the heyꝛes, ſucceſſours executours and adminiſtratours of them,and euery of them, and all and ſingular bodies in any maner of wiſe corporate,cities boroughes, ſhyres, riddinges hundredes,lathes,rapes wapentakes townes,villages and tithinges,and euery of them,and the ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours of euery of them,ſhal be by auctority of this preſent parlyament, acquyted pardoned, releaſed and diſcharged agaynſt the kynges highnes, his heyres,ſucceſſours and executours,and euery of them, of al maner hereſyes, treaſons felonies,robberies offences contemptes,treſpaſſes,wronges, deceites miſdemeanors,forfaytures,penalties,and profites,ſummes of money, peines of death,peynes corporal and pecuniary,and generallye of all other thynges,cauſes,quarelles,ſuites, iudgementes,and executions,in this preſent acte hereafter not excepted nor forpriſed:whych maye be or can be by his highnes in any wiſe or by any meane pardoned before and vnto the firſt day of Iuly,in the.xxxii.yeare of his moſt gracious reygne, to euery or any of his ſayd ſubiectes bodies corporate,cities boroughes, ſhires, riddinges,hundredes,lathes,rapes,wapentakes,townes,villages and tythinges or any of them.

¶ Alſo the kinges highnes is contented, that it be enacted by auctority of this preſent parlyament, that the ſayd free pardon ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe,to euery of his ſayd ſubiectes,bodyes corporate,and other before rehearſed,and to euery of them,by the ſayd generall wordes before reherſed,in and agaynſt al thinges,which be not hereafter in this preſent act excepted,as the ſame pardon ſhould haue ben if al offences contemptes,forfaytures,cauſes,matters,ſuytes,quarelles, iudgementes, executions,penalties,and al other thinges not hereafter excepted, had bene particularly ſingularly,ſpecially,and plainly,named reherſed and ſpecyfied,and alſo pardoned by propre and expreſſe wordes & names in theyr kindes, natures,and qualities,by words and termes therunto requiſite to haue ben put in and expreſſed in this preſent act of free pardō. And that his ſayd ſubiectes nor any of thē,nor the heires executours or adminiſtrators,of any of thē,nor any of the ſayd bodies corporate:and others before named or any of them,be nor ſhalbe ſewed vexed or inquieted, in their bodies,goodes,landes or cattals,for any maner matter cauſe contempt,miſdemeanor,forfayture.treſpas,offence,or any thinge ſuffered done or committed,before the ſayd fyrſt day of Iuly,agaynſt his hyghnes his crowne dignity,prerogatiue law or ſtatutes,but onely for ſuch matter, cauſes and offences,as be playnly reherſed in the exceptions in this preſent acte hereafter mencioned,and for none other,any ſtatute or ſtatutes,lawes,cuſtomes vſes or preſedent heretofore had made or vſed to the contrary in any wiſe not withſtanding.

¶ Alſo the kinges hyghnes of his bountions liberalitye by auctority of this preſent parlyament graunteth and frely geueth to euery of his ſayd ſubiectes,and to euery of the ſayd bodies corporate,and other before reherſed and to euery of them,al ſuch goodes cattalles,debtes fines.iſſues pro

fites

fines, amerciamentes forfaytours, and ſummes of money by any of them forfayted, whych to his hyghnes do or ſhould belong or appertayne, by reaſon of any offence, contempt treſpas, miſdemeanor, mater cauſe or quarell ſuffred done or committed by them or any of them before the ſaid firſt day of July, which be not hereafter playnly forpriſed and excepted in this preſent acte, and all and euery the kinges ſayd ſubiectes, and all and ſingular bodies corporate, & other before reherſed, may by him or them ſelfe, or hys or theyr deputy or deputies, or by his or theyr attourney or attourneis, according to the lawes of this realme, pleade and miniſter, this preſent acte of fre pardon for his or theyr diſcharge, of and for euery thinge that is by vertu of this preſent acte pardoned diſcharged geuē or graunted, without any fee or other thing in any wiſe paying to any perſō or perſons, for writing or entre of the iudgement, or other cauſe concernyng ſuch plea, wrytyng or entre, but onely .xii.d. to be payed to the officer or clerke, that ſhall entre the plea matter or iudgement for the parties diſcharge in that behalfe, any ſtatute or vſe to the contrary notwithſtanding.

¶ And furthermore the kynges hyghnes is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the auctoritye of this preſent parliament, that his ſayd free pardon, by the generall wordes before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, demed, and adiudged allowed and taken in al maner courtes, of his and elſwher as well in the wordes and clauſes of the exceptions and forpriſes ſpecified in this preſent acte, as in al and ſingular other clauſes, wordes and ſentences mencioned and reherſed in the ſayd fre pardon, moſt beneficially and auaylably to all and ſingular his ſayde ſubiectes bodies corporate and others before reherſed, and to euery of them, and moſt ſtrongly in bar and diſcharge againſt his highnes his heyres ſucceſſours and executours in euery thing, without any obſtacle ambiguity chalenge or other delay, what ſo euer it ſhal be, to be made pleaded obiected or alledged by ẏ king our ſoueraine lord, his heyres, ſucceſſours, or executours, or by his or any of theyr general attourney or attourneyes, or by any perſon or perſons for his highnes, or any of his heyres ſucceſſours or executours.

¶ And furthermore it is enacted by the kyng our ſouerayngne lord and by auctority of this preſent parlyament, that if any officer or clerke of anye of hys hyghneſſe courtes, commonly called the Kynges benche, Chauncery and common place, or of his Eſchequer, or any other offycer or clerke, of any other of his courtes within this realme, at anye time after the fyrſt day of Auguſt next comming, whyche ſhal be in the yeare of our Lorde God a Thouſand fyue hundreth and fourty, make out or wryte out any maner writtes or other proceſſes or any ertretes ſōmons or other preceptes, wherby any of the ſayd ſubiectes or any of the ſaid bodies corporat or other before reherſed, or any of thē, ſhalbe in any wiſe arreſted attached diſtrained ſūmoned or otherwiſe vexed inquieted or greued in his or theyr bodyes landes, tenementes goodes or cattelles, or in any of them, for or because of any maner thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this acte, of fre pardon:He ſo offending and therof lawfully condemned,ſhall yelde and pay for recompenſe therof to the party ſo greued or offended,triple domages,accompted as parcelles of theſe domages,al coſtes of the ſuyt and neuertheleſſe al and ſingular ſuch writtes proces,extreates,and preceptes ſo to be made,for or vpon any maner thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent acte of fre pardon,ſhalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect.

EXCEPTED alwayes and forpriſed out of this general and fre pardon,al and all maner of hereſyes and erronious opinions touchynge or concerning playnly directly and only,the moſt holye and bleſſed ſacrament of the Altar,and al maner ſuch high treaſons done and committed by any perſon or perſons,by any ouert dede writing or printinge onely agaynſt the kinges moſt royall perſon,and all ſewtes, puniſhementes,executions,forfaytures and penaltyes,for or by reaſon or occaſion of anye of them,all pretenſed and voluntary murders,all robberies of churches, all raſyng of recordes,and al outlagaries,promulged or had vpon or againſt any perſonne or perſonnes,of and for any of the cauſes aboueſayd,excepted. And alſo except all titles and actions of Quare impedit,all rauyſhementes and wythholdinges of the kinges wardes,wardes landes at any tyme growen to the kinges handes,and not yet diſcharged.all waſtes of the kinges woodes,all concelementes of cuſtomes and ſubſidyes,al encloſures and decayes of houſes of huſbandry,made done committed or permitted contrary to the fourme and effecte of any ſtatute or ſtatutes heretofore made,and alſo al iſſues profites americiamentes, fines and other penalties whych nowe be dewe or after ſhall be dewe growe or be forfayted for any ſuch encloſure or decayes, And all intruſions had made or done ſith the fyrſt day of Marche laſt paſſed,and all and ſingular debtes other than debtes vpon recogniſaunces,beyng already forfayted for ſuretye of peace,good abearyng,or for none apparaunce at any day or place.

And excepted and forpryſed out of this pardon all accomptes and al actions,ſuytes and impeticions for the ſame,and all arrerages of accomptes and debtes dew for the ſame and al homages and reliefes,rentes ſeruices and arrerages of the ſame,not done or not payed, and all debtes whyche were dewe to the moſt noble kyng of famous memorye kyng Henrye the the .vii.or to any perſon or perſonnes to his vſe by any condemnacion reconiſaunce,obligation or otherwiſe, and all and ſingular theſe forfaytures being dewe to our ſoueraigne lorde kyng Henry the .viii.by any penal ſtatute or ſtatutes,whyche be conuerted into the nature of debt by iudgement or by agrement of the offendour.and all forfaytures and other penalties and profites growen or dewe by reaſon of any offence or act committed or done contrary to any ſtatute or ſtatutes,or contrary to the common lawe,wherof any ſeaſour is made,or any informaciõ is geuen in the kynges Eſchequer,or any ſuyte there commenced, or wherof the kynges highnes by his bill ſigned or otherwyſe heretofore hath made any gyfte or aſſignement to any of his ſeruauntes.And alſo excepted al iſſues forfai ted fines amerciamentes affered taxed ſet, extreated or iudged ſeuerallye, or particularly, extending to the ſumme of C.s. or aboue: And that al and ſingular other fines, as wel fines pro licentia concordandi, as other and all other iſſues and amerciamentes, as wel real as other, which ſeuerally or particularly extend not to the ſame ſumme of a hundreth ſhillinges, whether they be totted or not tottted, takẽ to the charge of the ſheriff or not taken to his charge, extreated or not extreated, whether they be turned into debt or not into debte, and not being leuyed nor receyued by anye ſherykke or ſherykkes. baylie, miniſters or other officers ſhall be fullye clearely and plainly pardoned and diſcharged againſt the king our ſouerayne lord his heyres and ſucceſſors for euer, by this preſent acte of fre pardon.

¶ And be it further enacted by auctority aforeſayd, that in caſe it be obiected to or agaynſt any ſherykke or ſherykkes. or other accomptauntes in the kinges court of Eſchequer, or in any other his courtes, that any Sheriffe or ſherykkes or other officers accomptaunt, hath receiued or takẽ any ſuch fines iſſues, and amerciaments by this preſent act pardoned & acquited, that than euery ſuch ſheriffe and ſheriffes, and other accomptauntes ſhalbe diſcharged releaſed pardoned and acquited thereof by his or theyr othe without any further triall in that behalfe.

Prouided alway that this preſent acte of fre pardon, nor any thyng therin contained, in any wiſe extend to diſcharge remit or acquite any perſon or perſons for any ſuch iſſues fines or amerciaments of one hundred ſhillinges or vnder, as any ſheriffe heretofore hath accompted before the Barons of the kinges Eſchequer or els where, and payed the ſame iſſues fines and amerciamentes, upon his or theyr ſayd accompt determined to the kinges vſe, and haue his or theyr Quietus for the ſame.

Prouided alway and be it enacted by auctority of this preſent parlyament, that all and euery perſon and perſons, which haue tended or ought ſue liuery out of our ſayde ſoueraygne lorde the kynges handes of any manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes what ſo euer they be; ſhall ſue his or their liuery and liueries, out of our ſayd ſouerayne lord the kynges handes, of his or their manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, any article acte or actes thinge or thinges in this preſent act of general and fre pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrary notwythſtanding.

Prouided alway that this acte of general and fre pardon or any thing therin conteyned, extend not to Thomas Crumwel Erle of Eſſex. Margaret counteſſe of Saliſbury, Arthour lord Lyſle, Honor Lady Liſle hys wyfe, Leonard Lord Gray, Waltar lord Hungerforde, Rycharde Byſſhop of Chicheſter, Edward Courtnay ſonne to the late Marques of Exceſter, Henry Poole ſonne to the lord Montagew. Nicolas Wilſon pryeſt William Byrd vycar of Bradford, Gyles Heron, Margaret Tyrrel wyfe of Willyam Tyrrell, Richard Fetherſton, Thomas Abel Edwarde Powel pryeſt, Laurence Cooke late prior of Dancaſter William Horne late lay brother of Carthuſe, Chriſtopher Joy, Clement Philpot, John Wollar Edward Corbet now pryſoner, John Browne his ſeruaunt, Edmond Brindholme prieſt, Thomas Tichet, Willyam Steuins, William Hawkyns late of Caleys, Robert Barnes prieſt, Thomas Garrard prieſt, perſon of hony lany lane, William Jerome prieſt Richard Mancheſter prieſt Willyam more harper, Darby Gynnyng, Edmund Sexton, Charles Carowe, Anthony Bougegood, Adam Damplip, Henrye Goderike perſon of Hothfield in Kent, nor to any perſon nor perſons, which heretofore haue ben attainted by auctority of parliament, or by iudgement at the common lawe of any maner of high treaſon. And alſo except and forpriſed all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons as haue bene heretofore excepted and forpryſed by name or names in any general pardon, or in any other pardō giuen or graunted by our ſayd ſoueraigne lord the king. And all ſuch perſon and perſons which haue heretofore fledde for theyr offences of treaſon out of this realme of England & other the kinges dominions of the ſame. And alſo excepted out of this fre pardon John Ginden.

¶ Prouided alway that all maner of treaſons committed or done by any perſon or perſons in the parties beyond the ſea, or in anye other place out of the kinges dominions, be and ſhalbe by auctoritye aforeſayd excepted and forpriſed out of this general and fre pardon. And alſo except out of the ſayd pardons theſe hereſies & erronious opinions hereafter enſuing, that is to ſay: That infantes ought not to be baptiſed, and if they be baptyſed that they ought to be rebaptiſed when they come to lawful age. That it is not leful for a chriſten man to beare office or rule in the common wealth. That no mans lawes ought to be obeyed. That it is not leful for a chriſtē mā to take an othe before any iudge. That chriſt toke no bodily ſubſtance of our bleſſed lady. That ſinners after baptiſme can not be reſtored by repentance. That euery maner of death with the time and howre therof is ſo certainly preſcribed appoincted and determined to euery man of God, that neyther any prince by his ſword can alter it, ne any mā by his owne wilfulnes preuēt or change it. That all thinges be common and nothyng ſeueral. Except alſo and forpriſed out of this generall pardon Gregorye Buttolphe prieſt and Richard Farmour of Eſton in the county of Northhampton, and Robert Jewet late keper of Newgate.

GOD SAVE THE KYNGE.

LONDINI ex ædidus Thomæ Bartheleti;
Cum priuilegio ad impri-
menbum ſolum.